ATLANTIS EDDA & BIBLE

200,000 Years of Germanic World Culture and the Secrets of the Holy Scriptures

Hermann Wieland

The first ever English translation of Hermann Wieland's epic retelling of the esoteric history of Atlantis and the truth about ancient Aryan religion. Banned and destroyed by the Allied forces following World War II, this cornerstone work of the ages has remained hidden to the Anglophone world until now. Going beyond the saga of Atlantis, Wieland goes further into the darkened depths of history to reveal how the true religion and heritage of the Aryan race has been falsified and stolen from us for thousands of years. *Atlantis, Edda and Bible* not only exposes the forces behind this concerted effort to destroy the Aryan peoples but also ultimately reveals the secret and hidden message of the Holy Bible itself.

ISBN: 978-0-9873705-9-4

ATLANTIS, EDDA & BIBLE

by Hermann Wieland

- 1924 -

English Translation by Gregory Klanderud

First published in the year 2016 by Hermitage Helm Corpus

Translation © Gregory Klanderud 2016

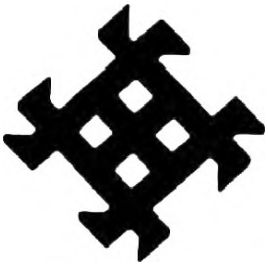
All rights reserved. No part of this publication may be reproduced, transmitted or stored in a retrieval system, in any form or by any means – graphic, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying or information storage systems – without written permission from the copyright holder.

ISBN: 978-0-9873705-9-4

A catalogue record of this book is available from the National Library of Australia and the State Library of Victoria.

Disclaimer:
The contents of this book are intended for religious instruction and personal education purposes only. The Authors and Publisher assume no responsibility or liability for any person or entity who uses or misuses the information, either written text or images, contained in this book. By reading this book or in any way using the information contained in this book you are agreeing to take full responsibility for your own religious instruction and personal education.

HERMITAGE HELM
CORPUS



Contents

Foreword to the 1st Edition....7
Foreword to the 2nd Edition....9
Foreword to the 3rd Edition....10

1. Questions of the Ages. Questions on the Life of the German People....13
2. A Reign of Terror on Earth....21
3. The New, Moonless and Blissful Age of Eternal Spring. The New Heaven and the New Earth....34
4. The Migration of the White Nordic Race (Germans) Into All Areas of the World and Into Atlantis....36
5. From the Sunken Continent of Atlantis....40
6. The Idafeld of Atlantis....46
7. The Aias-Aria-Aryans as the "Holy Gods" and the "Sons of God" of the Bible on Atlantis....52
8. The Cultivation of the Idafelde....56
9. The 12 Asen. The 12 Tribes of Israel in the Bible....60
10. The 12 Asen, Their "Signs" in the Sky, and the 12 Constellations of the Ecliptic....64
11. "The Holy City of God" and "The Holy Mountain of the Biblical God in the Middle of the Sea" in Atlantis....71
12. The Urd-Spring ("The Well of Salvation", "The Fountain of Youth", "The Fountain of the Living Waters", "God's Well") of Atlantis....77
13. The World-Tree Yggdrasil: the "Tree of Life" in the Asen Garden of Eden....82
14. The Himmelsberg/Himinbjörg/Asenberg or "Heaven's Castle" of Atlantis....90
15. The Asenburg on Atlantis. "The Holy Temple of God". The 12 Chairs of the Aesir and the Holy "Throne of God" in the "Middle of the Sea"....91
16. The Valhalla of the Atlantean Himmelsberg / the Sky-Mountain....103
17. The Valkyries and the Norns....105
18. In Heaven / In the Sky....111
19. "In Hell". The Judgment of the Dead. "The Last Judgment". "The Book of Life"....114
20. Pyramids and Tiered-Mountains....121

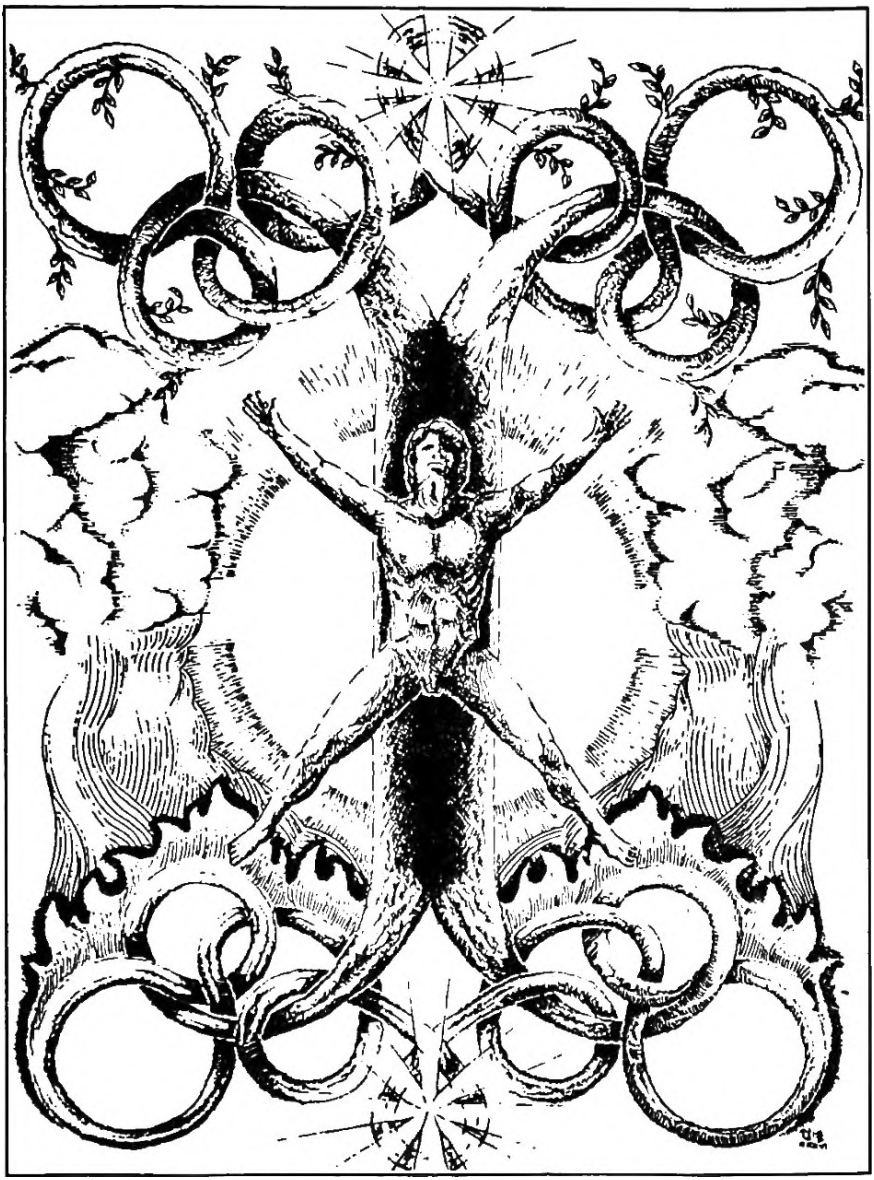
21. The Age of the Aryan Colonization of Atlantis.....**129**
22. From the History of Atlantis.....**130**
23. The World Conflagration.....**137**
24. The Economic Development of Atlantis and the Four Kingdoms of Daniel.....**147**
25. The Prehistoric Aryan-Atlantean World-Culture.....**166**
26. The Expulsion from Paradise.....**183**
27. The Fall of Asgard on Atlantis. The Götterdämmerung of the Edda and the "Thousand Year Rule of God on Earth" according to the Books of Daniel, Ezekiel and the Revelation of John.....**191**
28. The Atlantean State as a Robber State.....**202**
29. The Sinking of Atlantis and the "Holy City of God", in "the Midst of the Sea", and "Between the Islands", The "Doomsday" of 11,500 Years Ago.....**216**
30. The Consequences of the Sinking of Atlantis.....**228**
31. Atlantis and the Bible.....**244**
32. Baldur's Death. His Descent into Hell and His Ascension. His Second Coming to Judge and the Prophecies of Jesus in the Bible.....**261**
33. Baldur and His Worship as a God.....**275**
34. The Historical Jesus.....**284**
35. From the Prehistoric Aryan-Atlantean Christianity to the Atlantean Papacy, to Polytheism, Idolatry and Paganism.....**331**
36. The Downfall of the Aias of Atlantis and of Germany in The World War. A Repetition of Aryan-Atlantean History.....**361**
37. The Hidden Mystery of the Holy Scriptures, the True Teachings of Jesus the German King, and the Resurrection of Germany.....**390**
38. Theses, Findings and Their Applications.....**422**

Afterword from the Publisher 1925.....**439**
Acknowledgments.....**441**

ATLANTIS, EDDA & BIBLE

200,000 Years of Germanic World Culture and the Secrets of the Holy Scriptures.

The author dedicates this work to his beloved German Fatherland.



Foreword to the 1st Edition:

It was anticipated that Friedrich Döllinger's publication *Baldur and the Bible* would arouse a stir in both the common man and the theologians and that it would cause a serious examination of the future of the German Aryan peoples as well as raise the most important questions of the Bible and of both Judaic- and Aryan-Christianity.

Döllinger succeeded in that his was the first work to show us the proof that Jesus was not a Jew, but in fact an Aryan, and that therefore Christianity originated from an Aryan-Germanic source and that many of the early Jewish cultures and the allegedly Jewish culture of Palestine were indeed Germanic instead. It is thus that we Germans have, for 2,000 years, been instilled by the Jews of their being the "Chosen People" and of the supposed high cultural value of their tribe when in fact it, as proven, it has been nothing more than a crude forgery, and, as most likely, a calculated deception on their part. It remains so for those Bible-believing and Bible-loving folk among us, but still there are a lot of Bible mysteries which still need to be addressed. And it is precisely this mystery, this in particular out of the many Bible mysteries from the Psalms to the books of the Prophets to the Revelations of St. John, that has in recent years thrown tens of thousands of German citizens into a sort of religious madness. This madness has been used by a giant group of Bible-believers and their Jewish accomplices to instill delusions of a coming *Kingdom of God* under the leadership of a supposedly Jewish Messiah. *1.).

In the following pages, an attempt will now be made to solve this final riddle of the Bible. The reader will see in amazement how a

great endeavor has been made for the last 2,500 years by both unscrupulous thieves and literary forgers to distort venerable old Aryan Holy writings in a skillful manner to exchange the Jewish people as the "Master Race" of the world and to make the Germans into its servants. At the same time, the reader will also see how the enormity of just how the cultural history of the German folk has been crudely buried in the dirt. The curtain which has been purposely hung over the history of our Nation will be thrown back, and we will finally see. We will stare deeply down, through the formerly obscured and darkened night of history, and we will finally see the now brilliant and shining light that is the totality of the cultural achievements of prehistoric Aryanism. We will together finally recognize with astonishment the wondrous relationship that exists between Atlantis, the Edda and the Bible and of how the Aryan race has been the single creator of not only the Bible, but of culture itself.

The result of our current struggles as German people will be determined entirely by our critical Ideas. If we persist in believing in the international ideas instilled in us by Judea and Rome, then we will lose despite all of these temporary successes. But if we keep to the facts stated here, and base our beliefs on a *reclaimed* Aryan Christianity and its racial laws, then we will be assured a bloody victory over the cabal of our worldly enemies. And only then will our glorious rise in the annals of history be granted once more.

***1.)** *Hans Lienhardt: Ein Riesenverbrechen am Deutschen Volke (A Giant Crime Against the German People and the International Bible Students). Weißenburg, 1921.*

Foreword to the 2nd Edition:

After only a few weeks of its initial publication, a second edition of this book has become necessary! This is an encouraging sign: that a seriously ill and prostrate German people can still forcefully push themselves through the pouring rain and break into the light. This will surely start and enforce a healing process of our peoples. But the poisons that have been heaped upon the German folk for 2,000 years cannot be washed away over-night. Time and a great amount of assistance are the most necessary for this to happen.

As always, the German heart desires to see the happiness of its children and of its fellow countryman. This work is published as an answer to all of the warm and urgent pleas of our people for the spread of the truth! The truth will set us free !

This second edition, made for the outer German provinces who may have missed the first edition, comes with a few revisions. In the fractured struggle of ideas which will determine Germany's place in the World War, may this book serve as a guide and as a rallying point towards our victory! And may this victory some day serve to be the happy epilogue to this book.

Foreword to the 3rd Edition:

For my many efforts in drafting this work, *Atlantis, Edda and the Bible*, I have felt the most richly rewarded by the my perception that it has been read with great interest and that it has contributed more than a little to the liberation of the German peoples from delusion and spiritual bondage. Previously, many were exposed to these ideas only in the general perception that there did not seem to have been enough historical documents to prove the existence of a prehistoric Atlantis. Many have said that if its existence were indeed proven, they then could come to agree with the rest of the conclusions of my work.

The most recent research has at last removed the last possible biases against this book. The astronomers Hanns Hörbiger and Hans Fischer have scientifically proven not only the existence of the continent of Atlantis, but also have determined that it was indeed destroyed by a catastrophic flood. They have also confirmed the high culture that its residents must have attained. Along these lines, Franz von Wendrin of Berlin has recently (1923–1924) begun his decipherment of the enigmatic Swedish petroglyph writings. These writings, in the judgment of astronomers, would be up to 200,000 years old, the oldest documents in all of human history. From these petroglyphs it is clear that the Germans of 200,000 years ago sailed the seas as brave mariners and colonized many other parts of the world.

For this third edition, we have made many expansions and corrections which should be welcome to the readers of the previous editions. This new version uses, and is based upon, unassailable research by Hörbiger, Fischer and M. Valier. The Swedish petroglyphs

bring a confirmation to our work. Finally, the third edition completely examines new aspects of the question of the identity of the historical Jesus; aspects that need to be appreciated by any serious scientist. The result of our investigations has come to this: that Jesus was a Teuton and indeed a prehistoric German king. So may it be that the whole world will finally sit up in amazement and look upon our greatly maligned country, Germany... for it is HERE where the Saviour of the world was really born. But we Germans want to remember our great ancestors with reverent humility and a heartfelt adoration. The same great ancestors who have sent to the present day our salvation – the foundations and the direction of our world's culture. The correct historical knowledge concerning Jesus should not turn us AWAY from Christianity, but should instead lead us, of course, to a pure Christianity that is finally freed from its Jewish bonds This Aryan Christianity should not drag along beside our life in the way that the corrupted churches and dogma of Judaic Christianity does, but instead should nurture us from within in a way that will help both the people and the State grow strong again from the ground up. One may truly say that the new discoveries in this edition will gradually lead to positive changes in our religious, civic and public lives. The True Jesus is in reality our leader both here on Earth and onward, into Eternity.

The historical studies of this work are not intended to attack or somehow minimize any of the religious societies upon which they may touch to any extent, but rather to serve only in the investigation of the Truth, and therefore to spiritually liberate our peoples from the harmful errors of the millennia and from the far-reaching consequences of the brazen falsifications of our history.

For the last 1,500 years, the German folk have been kept

enslaved and prevented from the advancement of their culture through the historical forgeries and the historical lies of an international criminal society. The revelations of the truths concerning this will bring him a mental resilience and an awakened racial self-awareness that will inevitably lead to freedom.

May this completely revised and expanded third edition bring us many new comrades!

Vienna, November 1924
Hermann Wieland

Chapter 1.
Questions of the Ages.
Questions on the Life of the German People.

All of the great want and misery which we Germans have suffered as a result of the World War *1.) has taught us to think. There are a great many things which we have become more critical and suspicious of. For example, the propaganda and the slogans heaped upon us by our seducers and corruptors. Slogans instilled in us which no longer feel right: an "Equality of all Mankind", an "International Reconciliation", "A Brotherhood of the Peoples", the "General Disarmament", "Eternal Peace", and so on. We have begun to realize that we have been dragged into an abyss by a group of criminals. The flimsy facade of their lies has begun to crack.

New revelations *2.) have shocked the German people. They have opened our eyes in horror to the fact that our once most noble religion has been grossly abused. But we, as an all-too-trusting group of people, are unfortunately easily led through tactics of misery, shame and despair into an eternal slavery. This is therefore then the perfect time for us to step back and give a critical examination to the teachings of the Church.

In the midst of this age of the deepest disgrace for our peoples have now come several timely publications in the fields of race studies and prehistory. We are now able to see that we, as the German people, have blasphemously been labeled as "swine" and as hideous "barbarians" when in fact we were the first and only cultured peoples of

this Earth. This means nothing less than that there has been an incredible historical falsification heaped upon us. A veil has been drawn over our glorious history in order for us to not recognize its true value and meaning. We now realize that what is worst of all is our toleration of, and willingness to be exploited by, a cabal of forgers and cheats.

And so, therefore, there gradually arose several questions which were not only simply scientifically interesting, but also of the greatest importance for the economic and political future of not only the German State but of the German race as well.

It is here that we may single out some of these questions: Is the doctrine of the Church really true, that the Earth is only 6,000 years old, when science dates its age into the millions or billions of years?

Has mankind truly only been living on the Earth for 5,684 years, by the Church's teachings, when it can safely be determined that he appears in the Tertiary Period, millions of years ago?

And the Bible speaks of a human couple in the paradise of Eden, of an Adam and Eve. Were these people of the Red, Black, Brown or White races? The Hebrew word for *Adam*, *adhom*, means reddish-brown, thus indicating that he is a bastard of some of the lowest races. In Assyrian, he is called *Adam Udumv*, so he is therefore to be associated with those infamous hybrid half-animal / half-human creatures. St. Jerome *3.) has translated Adam's name outright as "cattle". Now was Eve of the same type of creature?

How could a Man be born from such a pair of dissimilar creatures which are so different in appearance and physique and character? Can the assertion of the equality of all mankind be correct even though they have descended from such different types of human in this supposed original couple?

The Bible also speaks not only of "people" but also of the "Children (Sons) of God" (Theos). It says that the people saw the daughters of these Children of God and chose from them and took them as wives. So who are the "Children of God"? Which people? Are the higher race of men, the Sons of the Gods (Goths), or Theos (Tius and Zeus), and the Whites the actual chosen ones in contrast to those humans mentioned in the Edda which are described as "human-like animals"?

Why did God say "Let us make Man in our image, after our likeness"? Were there several Gods? Because this God speaks in the plural tense. Or can it be that he speaks of a higher human species? Did they want to make these beast-men, whom they had bred as slaves, into Gods?

From whom are we Germans descended? From the Children of the Gods? From the gleaming white Aurinar-race? Or are we, as the Jew and the French would have us believe, nothing more than "human-like" men, animal-men or Neanderthal men?

And from where comes our enemies then, from the beast-man or from the bastard races?

If we Germans are descended from the Biblical "Children of God", then our enemies indeed are of the beast-man. From what recent racial research has convincingly proven (see Dr. Woltmann's *Politische Anthropologie* as well as the works of Gobineau, Wilser, Gunther), is it not then madness to speak of a "universal equality", or "international reconciliation" and of a "League of Nations"? Is not a lamb always eaten when it negotiates with wolves? Is it not indeed an endless folly and shame to tolerate a treaty with beast-men and those of the bastard races? And to allow the shameful treaties of Versailles, Spa and London

to make us into slaves of these creatures? Is the Treaty of Versailles not a godless work in the same way that the Bible, in the stories of Canaan and Shem, calls for these lower-races to enslave Japheth *4.) and calls for the destruction of Jesus by their hands?

What was the Paradise of the Bible? Where was it? Where are its rivers? Does it not imply that it contained a formerly existing eternal spring? The Gods (The Sons of God / The God-Men) put the "people" into the Garden of Eden and they built it and they inhabited it. Did they really put "beast-men" as their slaves into this Garden of God? Which would they choose to inhabit the Earth and to rule over? The Children of God or beast-men?

A great flood came later over the Earth, a flood which destroyed the mountains and "covered" everything; over all peoples and over all creatures. Could there really be such a flood which could cover the mountains? Impossible! Or is this simply an account of a terrible catastrophe on Earth? And then Noah is left all alone on Earth? Who was Noah? Was it true, as he has claimed, that he has the command of God himself over poisonous snakes, predators and vermin of all kinds in his Ark? From which race did he and his family belong? How could so many different races come from this lone family who were supposedly the last family on Earth?

The Bible tells us of a "Holy, Chosen People". Can this really be the Hebrews, this cruel and blood-thirsty people? The same people that the Bible testifies has committed mass child-sacrifice, cannibalism and has plundered the entire populations of the Earth? Could God really have chosen from these depraved peoples a "Son of God" as the saviour of the world to bring its Salvation? Is this here not the grand falsification of history at the hands of Judaism? For what purpose could

this have been done?

Who, in reality, are the Holy, Chosen people of God? Are the Children of God the German race?

The Bible speaks of a Holy City of God in the middle of the seas (see Chapters 11, 30 & 31): "on the many waters", "between two seas", "the many islands in the seas", "with the holy mountain of God between the two seas", "within the area of the middle of the sea", "the throne of God in the midst of the seas" (see Chapter 30). Can this then be referring to Jerusalem? Of course not! Which city could this be then? Is this then a falsification of ancient history? Certainly! But then many other things in the Bible, and perhaps the most important thing of all, is fake!

Was the Holy City of God between the two seas perhaps the very remarkable and legendary capital city of the sunken continent of Atlantis? Was it the sunken Atlantic island "Atlantis" which for centuries has kept so many scholars busy? Is this Atlantis the place that is referred to as the paradise of the Bible?

In the Bible narrative, we are suddenly transported from the story of this Paradise to the history of Jewish victimhood and of Jewish priests. We are suddenly thrown into the Bible's stories of the Hebrews' human sacrifices, carnage and cannibalism. How is it that the very strange religious customs of the Hebrews are so similar to that of the American Indians? (see for example Ghillany: *Die Menschenopfer bei den Hebräern*, [*Human Sacrifice Among the Hebrews*] Braunschweig, 1842.) Are the Jews Indian mongrels?

How is it that the Spanish conquerors of Central America, to their amazement, found the religious customs of the Catholic Church being practiced there? That baptism, communion, the use of Holy water,

a Papacy, the clothing of priests, the crucifix, the practice of confession, and the concept of forgiveness of sins were all present there when they arrived? And how is this then possible when this region had no contact with Europe for thousands of years? How is it that in Tibet, the same institutions and customs can be found in the Buddhists without there having been any previous contact between Christianity and the Tibetans?

If it is a historical fact that baptism, communion, confession, absolution, holy water, the rosary and a priestly hierarchy had existed long before the Catholic Church, then where had the Tibetans, the Near East, the Mexicans and the Egyptians derived this prehistoric Catholic Christianity from? Is this external Christianity then older than the Roman Catholic Church or is this really the continuation of an American-Indian-Jewish-Tibetan cult?

If images of a crucified man were present and worshiped by the Aztecs and the Egyptians long before the birth of Christ, then who really was Jesus? Did he live 1,900 years ago? If not, then when? If the Nordics speak of an exalted person crucified already long before Christ, then who is the prehistoric Jesus and what is the historical truth about this person? Did he really live in Palestine? If not, then where? And when? Why has Judaism put forth such historical forgeries in regards to this person, and for what purpose?

If, as we have then now learned, it is that Christianity is not historically accurate and that the Roman Church is actually just a continuation of an Aztec-Buddhist-Hebrew paganism, then has not an immense and monstrous crime been committed against our Germanic peoples in the name of this counterfeit Christianity from Charlemagne up until the present day? Isn't this division of the Germans into

denominations and their subsequent mutual in-fighting then not madness?

And how can we explain the very remarkable fact that the Gospels of Buddha and the Gospels of Christ are so similar? And that often they are almost verbatim the same, although separated by nearly 500 years?

Which Gospels are the original? Has Jesus borrowed from the Buddha or did he borrow from another Jesus who lived long before him in the old grey depths of time? Why does the life story of Buddha so strikingly match that of Jesus?

What would German history, culture and politics look like today if the Germans had been allowed to develop on its own without the counterfeit Christianity of this Aztec-Jewish-Tibetan-Roman Pope-State that had paved the ground for this World War? What will our policies look like and what will the state of the Germans become once the historical facts are revealed and these fraudulent teachings of our wrong-doings no longer allowed to paralyze our strength and to prevent us from our much needed unification?

After all of this then, comes the question: What is the Bible? Is it really "God's Word"? Or is it a falsified version of ancient historical accounts of antiquity for the purposes of Judaism? Who are the original authors? Who, the Jews?

So here we have given only a small selection of questions which are indeed necessary for the thinking man; questions which deeply touch upon the lives of the Germans and which are of paramount importance. These questions are important not only for its internal and external political life, but for the fundamental future of the German peoples.

A great amount of hard work has already been done on the solutions to these questions; we need only recall the works of Döllinger, Bugge, Delitzsch, Niemjewsky, Drews, Chamberlain, and Stuhl, among others. But a satisfactory solution has not yet been found; partly because only some of the issues were discussed, partly because a writer relied on the basis of Biblical accounts and others because they claimed that any relevant history was omitted from ancient accounts.

Here, an attempt will now be made to investigate these matters through the fields of astronomy, geology, paleontology, anthropology, racial science and recent historical studies. Reports from the Bible, from the German Edda and from ancient legends will bring these matters into context. We will often be on the subject of the submerged continent of Atlantis, which ancient times had come to speak of as the high peak of Germanic culture. Perhaps we may be able to, from the darkness of all of the fallacies, forgeries and frauds surrounding the German world, bring some light and thus show him the way to rise again.

***1.)** *Translator: Since the author is writing in 1924, any reference herein to World War should be taken as a reference to the first World War.*

***2.)** *K. v. Widdumhoff: Die Entdeckten Schwarzen Henker des Deutschen Volkes (The Discovered Black Executioner of the German People), Weißenburg, 1924. And Hans Lienhardt: Ein Riesenverbrechen am Deutschen Volke (A Giant Crime Against the German People), Weißenburg, 1921.*

***3.)** *Translator: also known as Heilige Hieronymus, best known for his translation of the Bible into Latin.*

***4.)** *Translator: Japheth is considered in Biblical tradition to be the father of Europeans.*

Chapter 2.

A Reign of Terror on Earth.

Let us look to the great limestone quarries, and in particular, to the large lithographic stone quarries of Bavaria with their horizontal layers which are embedded with fossils. This in itself suggests a great question: From where did such a great quantity of lime come to form all of these layers? How many thousands or millions of years would it take to form these layers? And why is it that there is no more limestone to be found?

Looking at the large sand pits, clay pits, quarries and salt mines, one can immediately see how history has been formed, layer by layer, in these alluvial deposits. Many of these are more than 1,000 meters in depth. And these are in thousands of such locations. But, all the same, one wonders: Is it possible that these alluvial deposits were created simply by rivers? Must they not have rather been formed by immense floods?

When visiting sites of huge coal and lignite deposits, one's thoughts inevitably say: Yes, that's right, coal is created by the carbonization of submerged trees. But then why are such deposits not found everywhere? Because trees surely grew everywhere on this Earth in the past; so why are there so few such areas, and, more strangely, why are they mainly found only in the temperate and colder regions? Does this not then suggest that perhaps immense floods had torn the trees out of all of the forests of the tropical regions and that only very specific sites in the north and south had been submerged in drifting mud? These are all puzzles that can only be explained by an assumption that monstrous floods had roared over the Earth for thousands of years.

With this in mind then, comes a remarkable discovery:

In South America, there has been found marks of flooding on cliff walls at 3,000 meters in altitude. These floods must have eroded the steep rock walls there for hundreds or thousands of years. Above these marks, on impossibly steep rock faces are found indecipherable hieroglyphic writings which are at least one million years old. The only conceivable way that they could have been placed there would be if they had been written there while standing on a raft! In Greenland and in Novaya Zemlya there are flood marks at 1,000 meter altitudes *1.).

Who has made these hieroglyphs? From when and from where were these people from? Were they sailors from the seas? Such markings at these high-tide marks would suggest so.

All of these questions can only be answered if we accept the theory that immense floods had raged over the Earth with an overwhelming power, eroding mountains and filling the valleys. Scattered among the many peoples of the Earth there are many (over seventy) flood legends suggesting just that *2.). But maybe there is also one single unifying source.

Are we looking for answers that have already been given to us by the astronomer Hörbiger (*Das Deutsche Weltbild*) and that have already been vividly described by Fischer (*Weltwenden*)? Let us clarify what they have stated, in brief:

Millions and billions of years ago, the Earth was ejected from the Sun into space, as a fiery, glowing sphere. Millions of years passed before the Earth could cool down sufficiently enough to support the existence of, and witness the emergence of, plant and animal life. The gradual cooling of the Earth caused a shrinkage and folding to shape its surface, thereby creating mountains and valleys and bringing rainfall.

The carbonate atmosphere favored the growth of a lush plant life and a vast prehistoric animal world.

In our cosmos, there are of course continual births and extinctions, comings and goings *3.). In addition to the Earth, smaller celestial bodies and planetoids were flung from the Sun into space. Some of these objects eventually came to be drawn into the gravitational domain of the Earth became captured as its moons. Some stayed circling in the Earth's orbit while others were slowly sucked down, crashing into the Earth. These events of course caused great cataclysmic changes to the Earth over the millennia: regular glaciations of large regions, enormous floods from the Equator to the poles (and vice versa), and great expansions of the oceans and continents by the deep-flowing masses of water, ice, rock and earth. The geological structure of the Earth's crust and its stratifications were likewise affected. Coal and lignite deposits were created by the runoff of flooded giant forests in the tropical regions which eventually settled in the higher latitude locations. The development of petroleum by the deaths of giant dinosaurs and mammals in one of the vast world-extinctions concentrated in the bays and gulfs which these animals had gathered at. There indeed eventually came a rebirth, a resurrection of a "New Heaven and a New Earth"; there were newly created regions on the Earth and, since the collapse of its orbiting satellites, there arose a new, "moonless" era, at which time coincided in an emergence of a new plant and animal kingdom. The races and cultures of the human emerged.

Mankind's memories are reflected in his lore and fables which reach back millions of years.

Already very significant to us is the history of our very first moon, the prehistoric moon called Phobus. Its subsequent collapse into

the Earth is indeed a story of unimaginable horror. Writing with great difficulty, we think of our great ancestors, huddled together, hiding wherever they possibly could in these great and tumultuous times of global catastrophe. This era is recorded in ancient legends and records such as the Edda and the eventually falsified Bible. Regardless of their partial corruption, these documents yet contain information which then intimately links them with the history of Atlantis...

* * * * *

Something similar to our current moon was was once seen in our skies about 1 million years ago in our prehistoric moon, Phobus. Always at a close distance from the Earth, its gravitational pull drew it inevitably closer and closer and it slowly spiralled downwards. Its orbit around the Earth thereby became shorter and shorter as it grew visibly larger and larger in size to the Earth's occupants. It finally came so close to the Earth that its orbital cycle around us was reduced to only one day. As the moon's perigee (the point of an orbit at which it is closest) grew shorter, so did the gravitational attraction between the two grow. This gravitational pull on the Earth's waters became so great that the oceans rose up in great towering tidal waves in a belt between the Tropic of Cancer and the Tropic of Capricorn. These immense waves crashed over and completely submerged the continents of Atlantis and Lemuria. Africa was also mostly, but not totally, drowned in this deluge. According to the accounts of ancient fishermen, the northern and southern caps of the Earth, from approximately 40 degrees latitude north and south became frozen over. Between the floods and these subsequent freezes, the total available living space for humans and

animals eventually shrunk to only a few regions between the tropics. (See Figure 1)

On these regions, isolated from each other for thousands of years, the different races of man formed; the Red, Black, Brown, Yellow and White men. The White men in South and Central Europe were on the verge of extinction due to the encroaching glaciers and were chosen to survive only due to the superior resistance of their bodies and blood to cold. The findings in the Vézère Valley were of this period and show that the Nordic peoples had already attained a certain elevated cultural level during this terrifying age. (See Figure 2) This time of towering floods and the one-day moon was the time of the most dramatic changes in the features of the Earth.

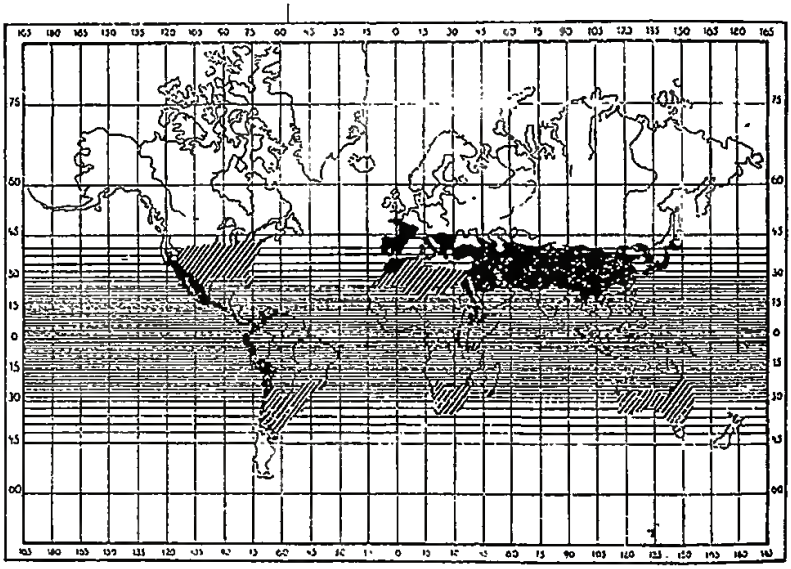


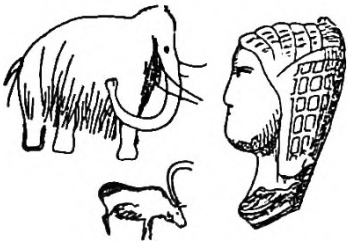
Figure 1: Livable areas between the Tropical latitudes during the Tertiary Era. From Fischer, *Weltwenden*, page 94, figure 21 (Welteisbucherei).

The giant lunar tides swept to and fro, between the north and south, according to the daily changes in the orbit of this nearby moon

(See Figure 3).

The downwardly spiralling orbit of this prehistoric moon did not stop. It approached closer and closer and its orbital period grew shorter and shorter until it was so near that it circled the Earth three times a day. What an incomparably grotesque image this must have been! As the gigantic moon crossed the sky three times a day, it would have also eclipsed the sun and the stars three times a day with its massive size. Phobus itself would have had a darkened appearance; when the sun would finally appear in the sky, it would have been significantly smaller in size than this moon. The Bible in Revelation 8:12 tells us this (and from Fischer, page 104 and following). (See Figure 4.)

When the prehistoric moon Phobus had approached us at a distance of 2 – 2 ½ times the diameter of the Earth, it must have come



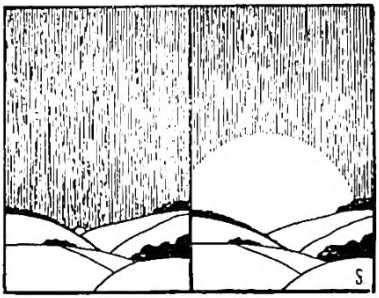


Figure 2: Mammoth and Reindeer. Drawings on the walls of the ice caves. The human head on the right is a carving on a glacier. From Fischer, *Weltwenden*, page 162, figure 40 .

Figure 4: The Tertiary moon before the beginning of its rise as compared to the size of the modern moon on the left. From Fischer, *Weltwenden*, page 105, figure 22.

under such a gravitational pull that it would have started to come apart, to disintegrate, in a series of rings according to its composition. One after another, these rings of matter would rain down upon the Earth:

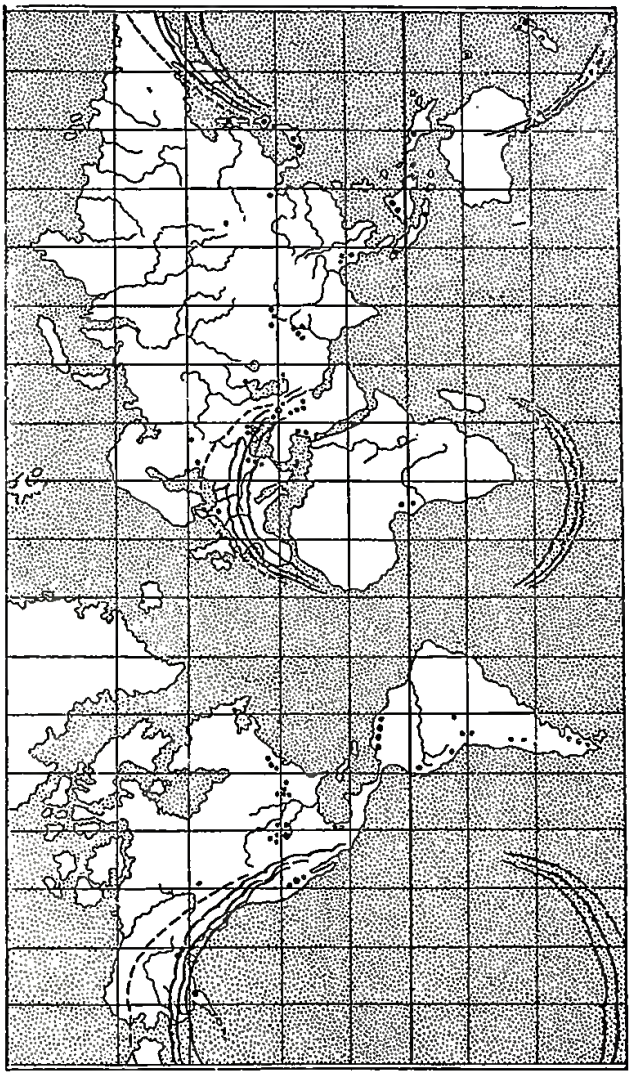


Figure 3: The regions of the Earth that were affected daily by floods corresponding to the lunar orbit of Phobus. From Fischer, *Weltwenden*, page 49.

First came a monstrous torrent of pieces of ice and hail and heavy snows and rains. Next, a steady rain of earthen mud, sands, iron fragments and clay which would have turned the seas a bloody reddish color. Then solid rock fragments, up to the size of small mountains, would fall, glowing brightly as they entered the Earth's atmosphere, and finally howling down as massive pieces of stony hail. It is hardly possible that mankind could have survived these falling rocks and stones other than by possibly hiding in the clefts and cliffs of the mountainous regions. We find this event most vividly portrayed in the Bible in Revelation 8:12 and in Revelation 6:12–17. (See Figure 5.)

This horrific collapse of the moon into the Earth occurred over a period of 3 to 5 years, during which time the sun was darkened from the sky by the incessant rain of debris. These were the 5 long years of dark winter that are referred to in the Edda. The Edda speaks of the

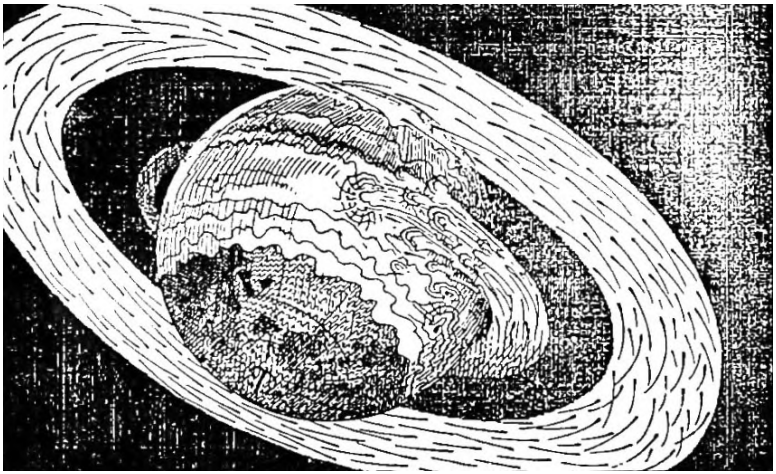


Figure 5: The onset of the torrential cataclysmic collapse of the moon Phobus into the Earth. From Fischer, *Weltwenden*, pages 57 and 119, figure 15 (Welteisbucherei).

Fim-Bul-Vetr: 5 years of terrible times and of a 3 to 5 year *sun-silence*. This was an unprecedented time of a lamenting of the peoples and of starvation and wandering through the mountains in search of sanctuary. The Edda makes references to the horrors of the time before the collapse of Phobus in the following:

> "Wind-time, Wolf-time,
> Before the World was destroyed."
>
> *Völuspa*

> "Who lives and still survives,
> If the long-sung
> winter of terror has waned.
> Lis and Listhrasier live hidden
> in Hodimir's wood.
> Morning dew is all their meal:
> It comes from a new generation."
>
> *Wafthrudirlied*

> "The Earth was without form, and void."
>
> *Genesis 1:2*

"Darkness was upon the face of the deep and the Spirit of God (here, the *Spirit of God* should more correctly be translated as *violent storms and winds* as an aspect of the collapse) moved on the waters" (Genesis 1:2). The final remaining ring of matter of the moon dissolved: "Let there be Light." (Genesis 1:3). "God divided the light from the darkness" (Genesis 1:4): there was finally a bright and cloudless blue

sky to be seen and the sun shone down brilliantly from the heavens. The endless rain of debris was finally gone and day and night were once again distinguishable from each other.

But which miracle of all miracles were those who still survived in the tropical regions to witness? The disintegrating moon with its rings of falling debris were finally gone; only the shining sun and the glistening stars remained in the sky. The intense gravitational pull which had formerly caused a high tidal belt in the tropics was also gone. The seas in the tropics had drastically subsided by 2,000 meters. The high tidal belt of waters that had been created at the equatorial regions receded and the seas evenly flooded back to the north and south. And so, with the collapse of the moon Phobus, the waters in the north and south rose dramatically, 1,000 to 2,000 meters in some areas, covering plains and the smaller mountains to their peaks; taller mountains were covered to their mid-latitudes. The subsiding high-tides between the tropics brought its surviving residents new lands; vast new areas were no longer covered in seas. But for the regions of the north and south, this brought terrible new floods, heaping even more death and destruction to the few survivors there. For a long while the floods surged back and forth, north and south, until the Earth returned to the spherical shape it had previously had. These floods gnawed at the rocky coasts of Greenland, creating the high flood marks at 1,000 meter altitudes that we have spoken of there. Eventually, these floods too receded and so "...the waters under Heaven gathered together in one place... the gathering together of the waters He called Seas." (Genesis 1:5–10) So that the Earth, finally, emerged as dry land.

And so what did these few survivors of the Earth then see after this tumultuous era? "A new Heavens (*Heimat* [homeland] + the

Icelandic *Himin* [sky / heavens] = *Heim* [home]) and a new Earth". These clear, expansive and brilliantly blue skies must have both overjoyed and frightened these surviving humans, having been absent from their vision for so long. The children of these survivors could now sow and harvest their own foods again. The moon had disappeared; in a gruesome and horrifying manner it had merged and married with the Earth. The flood sagas of the Chibcha Indians of South America speak expressly of a *moonless* era which preceded the final floods which would destroy Atlantis (Fischer: *Weltwenden*, page 81). The correct view that our current moon was not always above us in the sky was a common and widespread theme in many ancient lore.

Ancient eastern Indian calculations date this collapse of the prehistoric moon into the Earth at 800,000 years ago, which, to astronomical calculations, would be just about correct.

And what was the Earth like after the collapse was over and these floods had receded?

A new Earth opened up. Freed from the high tidal belt and the floods, two new continents emerged from the waters: Atlantis and Lemuria.

Almost vertically aligned along the Earth's axis, a seemingly eternal spring had now arrived and under the influence of the sun brought a rebirth of new plants, trees, grasses and herbs (Genesis 1:11). And just as older species of animal had died out in this immense global disaster, so too were new species of animal emerging and flourishing on the face of the Earth (Genesis 1:21–25).

And as for Man? Extremely few of them would have survived this prolonged, terrible disaster. In the Americas, more of the Red races would have survived and very few of the White races. According to the

many legends in these regions, even perhaps just a couple of them (for this, see the Biblical references of Genesis 1:26 and following).

The above description of this vast reign of terror on Earth was initially developed by the ingenious Glacial-Cosmogony or World-Ice (*Welteislehre*) theory of astronomer Hans Hörbiger. Imagine our surprise when we found that this theory is corroborated in the ancient pages of the Prose Edda (aka the Younger Edda), now being expounded upon by John Gorsleben. For the reader of this book, this may not come as a great surprise; he most likely knows that the Edda itself describes many geological and astronomical processes (as has been in the great tradition of the Germanic peoples) that date back millions of years into our history. These events are also partly recorded in the Bohuslän rock carvings. The Truth is on the march!

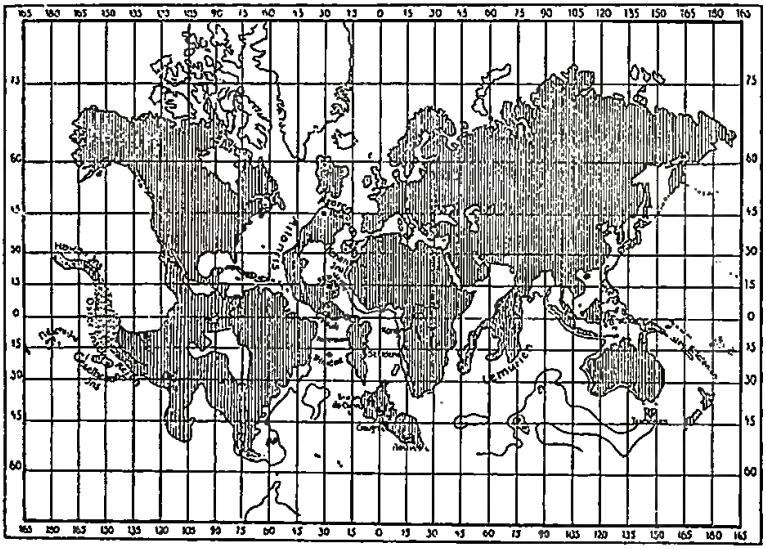


Figure 6: After the collapse of Phöbus, and the receding of the flooded high tidal regions, the continents of Atlantis and Lemuria emerged from the waters. From Fischer, *Weltwenden*, page 77, figure 18 (Welteisbucherei).

For those whose interest has been piqued and would like greater clarifications on the astronomical conditions that we've described, we recommend the excellent work of Max Valier: *Der Sterne Bahn und Wesen* (R. Voigtlanders Verlag, Leipzig).

***1.)** *See Hans Fischer's Weltwenden 20/21, Alexander von Humboldt's diaries of his expeditions to America, and Rudolf Falb's Kritische Tage, Sintflut und Eiszeit (Critical Days, Flood and Ice Age), Wien, 1895.*

***2.)** *Richard Andree: Die Flutsagen (The Flood Sagas), 1891.*

***3.)** *See also the thoughtful exposition of Max Valier: Der Sterne Bahn und Wesen (The Star Paths and Being), Leipzig, 1924.*

Chapter 3.

The New, Moonless and Blissful Age of Eternal Spring. The New Heaven and the New Earth.

A new Heaven and a new Earth has literally been created. A new era on Earth has dawned. The immense glaciers, often a thousand meters or more thick, stretching from the poles down to the 40th degree latitudes north and south, began to melt. Vast areas of Europe that were previously covered in ice were now open, even to the northernmost regions of Norway and Spitsbergen.

New plants and animal breeds populated the Earth. And yet a new human culture remained to unfold. The climate was to become mild and warm even to the north; fig trees even thrived in northern Germany. Because of this new, fertile era, the Earth offered up a rich harvest of all types of fruits and the humans naturally began to rapidly multiply.

There then began an exodus from southern Europe. Having lived on the edges of the glaciers there for thousands of years, the White race was now eager to move to the newly opened, cooler lands to the north. Meanwhile, the colored races migrated to the warmer lands of Africa, Atlantis and Lemuria, from where the waters had recently subsided.

A truly happy golden age was now bestowed upon these formerly tormented peoples of the Earth, a new paradise. Land was in abundance for everyone; there were no problems of regional land overpopulation and their associated social ills. Every man could settle

down, hunt, fish, build and live wherever he chose to. The Earth once again was a place with a pleasant climate and an abundance of plants, animals and fruits of all imaginable kinds. This was that vanished, blissful Golden Age of which legends and the songs of ancient poets speak.

It is indeed this same era on Earth when its peoples could freely multiply and spread across the globe:

the White races into Europe,

the Red races into Atlantis and the Americas,

the Yellow races into Asia,

the Black races into Africa,

the Brown races into Lemuria (to Australia, Polynesia, Sunda Islands, Madagascar).

Those peoples who had migrated to the tropical regions, the colored races, had no need to put much concern to the procurement of livelihood or the development of culture; the abundant resources in the warmer climes gave rise to a wasteful nature which did not need to struggle to survive. For our Ancestors, the white Nordic races, it was to be otherwise.

Chapter 4.

The Migration of the White Nordic Race (Germans) Into All Areas of the World and Into Atlantis.

Europe at that time was not as large as it is today. A portion of Russia remained submerged in waters and as such, separated much of Europe from Asia. The rapid increase of the population of the Nordic race into a relatively constrained region meant that they had reduced areas to settle into and forced them to find alternate methods to procure foods. From a very early time, then, they as a race were required to be more actively inventive as regards to the management of livestock and the perfection of their agriculture. Under the hand of the Nordic man then emerged the inventions of very early plows, carts, carriages and boats. Soon after, he developed the first legal principles which would allow peoples to peacefully co-exist as well as the first concepts of property. Strange mountain sanctuaries were built everywhere in Europe for gatherings responsible for establishing a revival of racial identity and religious life *(Note: On this subject, we are currently at work to publish a separate treatise. – the publisher).*

"We must," says Ernst Betha (in *Die Erde und unsere Ahnen*, [*The Earth and Our Ancestors*]), "completely re-learn the field of History." The history of our ancestors and of the Earth and its other inhabitants is much different than that which we have previously been told *1.).

This has been confirmed by the oldest documents of the human race, the Swedish rock art carvings, which extend up to 500 kilometers

in length and date back 800,000 years in history. One finds in their strange writings descriptions of star constellations as they were arranged tens or hundreds of thousands of years ago *2.). From the positions of the petroglyphs and from the corresponding positions of the carved stars within the petroglyphs, astronomers have been able to cleverly extract conclusions about their ages. In these rock carvings, one can also see depictions of different human races, as well as pets, sleds, row boats and animals; trees from the tropics are depicted and there are drawings of the mouth of the Nile river, drawings of the Or river in Russia, and drawings of the Rhine. Finally, the brilliant researcher Franz von Wendrin has succeeded, in part, to decipher these mysterious pictographs. He notes in his conclusions that the Germans had made all of the above-noted inventions and that for hundreds of thousands of years they have made bold journeys by large rowing boats across the oceans. They had made discoveries across all of the seas, and, having long ago determined that the Earth was spherical, made subsequent sailing journeys to Egypt, Africa, Polynesia, Lemuria, the Americas and Atlantis. (See Figure 7.)

For the densely populated White peoples of Europe, emigration to the adjacent continent of Atlantis became more and more of an obvious alternative. Not only did Atlantis, lying between Europe and America, form a land-bridge between continents, but it also had a pleasant climate, fertile lands and was very rich in metals (as a result of the collapse of the moon). Because of these conditions, the Nordic race began to migrate and a great, prehistoric Germanic world culture began to develop there, as related in all of the ancient legends, stories and records of the Edda and the Bible. We still have the remains of this great culture of Atlantis reflected in the names of various places in the

world around us: the Atlantic Ocean, the Atlas mountains and the Mexican cities of Aztlan. Historical documents from the priests and libraries of these ancient civilizations were then used and manipulated to create the Jewish Bible. Atlantis itself will come to explain many of the puzzles of the Bible and of the Edda.

In the following pages, let us examine the likely German origins of the culture and history of Atlantis and that this possibility is reflected in the reports of the Edda, the Bible, ancient lore and the petroglyph writings of Bohuslän.

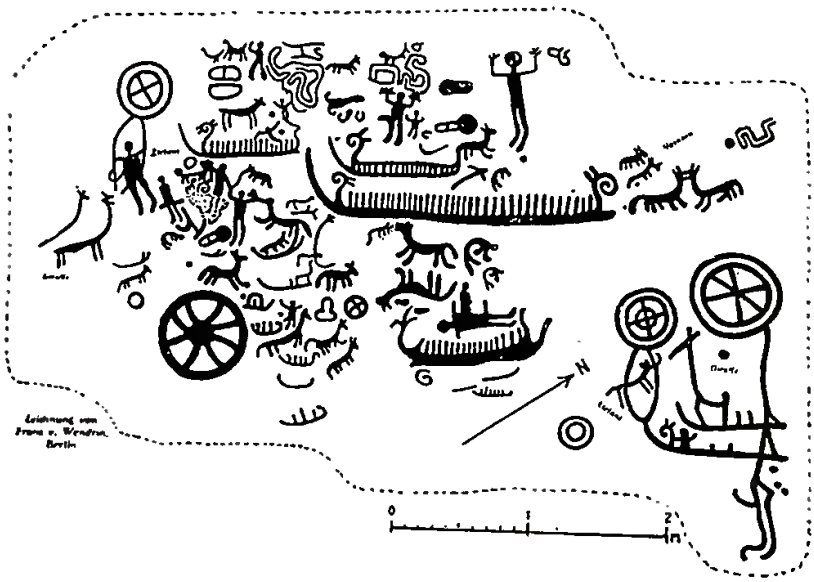


Figure 7: The rock carvings of Bohuslän in Sweden which tell of Germanic voyages to tropical regions. Diagram by Franz von Wendrin. Drawings from approximately 200,000 B.C.

---

*1.) *Dr. Georg Biedenkamp: Der Nordpol als Völkerheimat (The North Pole as the Homeland of Our People). Jena, 1906. Tilak, a Brahaman scholar, has deduced in 1903 from sacred eastern Indian writings, that there is evidence that the North Pole is the*

homeland and place of origin of the Aryan race. See also:
Prof. Karl Penka: Der Herkunft der Arier (The Origin of the Aryans), Wien, 1886. Origines-Ariacae. Wien, 1883. Die Flutsagen der arischen Völker, Politisch-anthropologische Revue, (The Flood Sagas of the Aryan Peoples). Berlin, 1904. Über den Ursprung der vorgeschichtlichen Kultur Europas (On the Origin of the Prehistoric Cultures of Europe). Berlin. Die alten Völker Nord- und Osteuropas und die Anfänge der europäischen Metallurgie (The Ancient Peoples of Northern and Eastern Europe and the Beginnings of European Metallurgy). Hildburghausen, 1910. Die vorhellenische Bevölkerung Griechenlands (The Pre-Hellenic Populace of Greece). Hildburghausen, 1911. Prof. Ludwig Wilser: Die Germanen. Leipzig, 1903. Prof. Matthäus Much: Die Heimat der Indogermanen (The Homeland of the Indo-Germans). Jena, 1902. E. Krause: Thuis Koland. Glogau, 1891. Guido von List: Many of his works, all available from the Guido von List Society in Wien. Prof. Caspar Stuhl: Nordlands Untergang (The Downfall of the Northern Lands). Perleberg, 1921.
***2.)** *Translator: Some of these can be found in Lauritz Baltzer's: Schwedische Felsbilder von Göteborg bis Strömstad (Swedish Rock Drawings from Gothenburg to Strömstad). Hamburg, 1919.*

Chapter 5.

From the Sunken Continent of Atlantis.

Evidence for the former existence of Atlantis and its culture was initially provided by Heinrich Schliemann in his excavations in Asia Minor and Crete. The research and discoveries of Leo Frobenius in west Africa followed. Then, after the extensive investigations of geologist Eduard Suess, we learn that Atlantis, as we have described it here, has long since passed and that Greenland is a radial section of that continent. Greenland's table of old red sandstone is in fact a part of that which was once Atlantis *1.). Professor Wegener also provided evidence that North America and Europe, as well as Africa and South America, were all at one time connected in an earlier period of Earth's history, and that they were somehow subsequently pulled apart from each other *2.). In this region then that once connected the continents, remain a chain of islands from this fractured land-mass that once included the now sunken island of Atlantis *3.). Clever botanists and zoologists, such as Professor Seeberger and Dr. Hausthal have come to the conclusion that only the former existence of a continent in the Atlantic Ocean, such as Atlantis, would explain certain plant and animal phenomena. In recent decades, deep-sea cable-laying missions and oceanographic researches have provided further evidence of this prehistoric continent, which is now buried deep beneath the waters of the Atlantic.

An example of this former relationship between America and Atlantis is the fact that the animal and plant life of the east coasts of America have more in common with those in Europe and Africa than they do with those in America's western coasts. Even the most ancient

animals and plants that are found in Europe and Africa are remarkably consistent with those found in the eastern regions of America (according to Fischer, *Weltwenden*, page 135).

Recently, the astronomical and geological calculations and studies of Hörbiger *4.) and Hans Fischer *5.) have provided excellent proof for the repeated appearances and disappearances of Atlantis throughout history (see Chapter 2). Many other evidence drawn from Natural History, Art History, Ethnology, Archeology, Anthropology, Linguistics, Mythology and Aryan History will be shown in the following discussions.

We also have many historical reports of Atlantis *6.). The best description of this sunken continent is found in the records of Egyptian priests, whose contents were told to the Greek sage Solon at Sais in the Nile Delta upon his visits. Solon's student, Plato, has documented these reports. Oddly enough, these reports agree and are consistent with those from antiquity, long before him, as well as with the legends of Homer's Odyssey and Iliad and ancient Indian lore. Furthermore, these agree with those ancient legends of the Mayas, Incas, Toltecs, Peruvians and Araucanos of Central America that had survived the many destructive rampages of the visiting missionaries there. Finally, it also coincides with those parts of the Edda and the Bible which were previously inexplicable. Both the Edda and the Bible give us extremely vast, valuable and surprising insight into Atlantis, as will be shown in the following pages. Precious historical findings about Atlantis have also been provided by Ernst Betha in his work *Die Erde und Unsere Ahnen* (*The Earth and Our Ancestors*).

Certain conclusions about the lost Aryan-Atlantean culture have been made by the author from numerous similar ruins found in

Germany. An announcement of these conclusions will be made in a separate publication.

To those readers who are not yet satisfied after having been introduced to the wealth of great literature and scientific studies that we have cited thus far, we must then delve further into the truths that the stones of Atlantis have revealed. Found on the Scandinavian coastline, beginning in Bohuslän, are a long line of ancient petroglyphs, extending up to 500 km, which have been deciphered by Franz von Wendrin on his first attempt *7.). The astronomical data that these stones report go back 800,000 years. They imply to us that the Germans have sailed the seas with their Viking ships for hundreds of thousands of years and had docked and made colonies all across the world: in the Nile, in Southwest Asia, in Africa, in the South Pacific, in America and in Atlantis. A major area of migration for them was naturally the nearby continent of Atlantis which was attractive not only for its mild climate, exceeding fertility and abundance of metals, but also because it served as a land-bridge to America. One should not overlook that travel from Europe to Atlantis was especially easy during this time following the collapse of the prehistoric moon Phobus, as England was also connected to France thousands of years ago. As Atlantis had therefore extended so far to the north, it should not be surprising that many of the ancient writers on Atlantis had also studied in the north. The Atlantis of Plato and of the Bible were the remains of a continent that had formerly emerged west of the Pillars of Hercules. Franz von Wendrin has himself assured me that no doubt on the existence of Atlantis can be justified upon reading the conclusions in his book on the Bohuslän rock drawings.

Atlantis and its high, prehistoric German culture have therefore

existed. This can now be considered as a scientifically proven fact.

The descriptions of Atlantis and its culture that will follow are based upon the literature and researches that we have thus far cited. We use these materials to deliberately elucidate upon the reports of the Egyptian priests at Sais and the Edda and the Bible. Therein, the reader will come to see how consistently Atlantis has been described in similar terms by many disparate sources. He will also be shown how the writers of the Bible have used and manipulated such ancient historical reports; reports which were most likely copied or stolen from the libraries of pagan priests of yore.

Comparing my explanations for certain passages of the Bible which are based upon historical statements and accounts of Atlantis and its wonderful capital city and fortress, with those that are associated with the Apostle Paul will cause the scales to fall from the reader's eyes. He will see the extent to which his knowledge of historical events has been falsified. He will also come to recognize how, with the greatest of ease, the original content of the Bible has been edited and replaced with crude forgeries by Jewish and Judeo-Christian priests.

The sublime teachings of Christ will not be diminished by this exposure, but will instead become exalted once they are stripped of thousands of years of rubbish and mildew. A new, Aryan-Germanic Christianity, one that has already been prefigured by the Atlantean and Nordic Aryans of antiquity, will arise from this false Jewish-Roman paganism and emerge as a great blessing for the German peoples.

---

*1.) *Eduard Süß (Suess): Das Antlitz der Erde (The Face of the Earth) Volume II, pages 281 and following. Leipzig, 1888.*

*2.) *Translator: Professor Alfred Wegener, a pioneer in polar research and perhaps most well known for advancing the continental drift theory.*

*3.) *Professor Alfred Wegener: Die Entstehung der Kontinente und Ozeane (The Origin of the Continents and Oceans). Braunschweig, 1920.*

*4.) *H. Hörbiger: Das Deutsche Weltbild (The German World-View). Leipzig.*

*5.) *H. Fischer: Weltwenden (World Turning). Leipzig.*

*6.) *Literature about Atlantis:*

1. William Scott-Elliot: Das Untergegangene Lemuria (The Sunken Lemuria). Leipzig, 1904.

2. Leo Frobenius: Auf dem Wege nach Atlantis (On the Way to Atlantis). Berlin.

3. Leo Frobenius: Und Afrika Sprach.... (And Africa Spoke...). Berlin, 1912.

4. Karl Wachtelborn: Atlantis. Leipzig, 1920.

5. Ignatius Donnelly: Atlantis, die Vorsintflutliche Welt (Atlantis, the Antediluvian World). Eßlingen, 1882.

6. Otto Hauser: Atlantis. Weimar, 1920. (An epic.)

7. Otto Kiefer: Der Bericht Platos über Atlantis (Plato's Account of Atlantis). Jena, 1909.

8. William Scott-Elliot: Atlantis nach Okkulten Quellen (Atlantis by Occult Sources). Leipzig, 1903.

9. Baldrom: Altamerika (Ancient America).

10. Bernardino de Sahagún: Geschichte von Neuspanien (General History of New Spain).

11. Zschaetzsch: Herkunft und Geschichte des Arischen Stammes (Origin and History of the Aryan Race). Nikolasee-Berlin, 1920.

12. H.P. Blavatsky: The Secret Doctrine. Four volumes.

13. F. F. Baumann: Abriß Einer Vorgeschichtlichen Völkerkunde (Outline of Prehistoric Ethnology). Leipzig.

14. Eduard Süß: Das Antlitz der Erde (The Face of the Earth). Leipzig, 1888.

15. Prof. Wegener: Die Entstehung der Kontinente und Ozeane (The Origin of Continents and Oceans). Braunschweig, 1920.

16. Bailly: Lettres sur l'Atlandide (Letters on the Atlanteans).

17. Accounts of Atlantis are also found in the ancient writers Aelian (Varia Historia, Book III, Chapter VIII), Broklus, Marcellus and Diodorus Siculus. These writers speak of the "many islands in

the sea beyond the Pillars of Hercules (Gibraltar)". The inhabitants of these islands had preserved the memory of the very large island of Atlantis, for which a long time had held supremacy over all of the other islands in the sea. The Gauls also held traditions of Atlantis, which were collected by the Roman writer Timagenes. Herodotus and Diodorus also speak of the same Atlanteans.

18. Professor Knötel: Atlantis. Leipzig, 1893. But this author has erroneously transferred Atlantis' location, as has Frobenius, to West Africa and Morocco.

19. Olaf Rudbeck: Alland eller Manheim (Atlantis or Manheim). Three volumes. Swedish and written in Latin. Erroneously refers to Sweden as Atlantis. Upsala, 1690. Otherwise, a very valuable work.

20. Hermann Müller: Nordisches Griechentum (Nordic Hellenism). 1850. He studied about Atlantis in Britain.

21. Ghillany, the City Librarian of Nuremberg: Die Menschenopfer bei den Hebräen (The Human Sacrifices Among the Hebrews). Braunschweig, 1842. He brings invaluable evidence of the former existence of Atlantis and the continent as the origin of the Jews and their rites. A cornerstone scholarly work; much overlooked and needing more attention.

22. Eginhardt: Atlantis. Oldersloe.

23. Leo Frobenius: Atlantis. Jena.

*7.) *A good reproduction of these petroglyphs has been published by Volkwangverlag under the title: Schwedische Felsbilder von Göteborg bis Strömstad (Swedish Rock Drawings from Gothenburg to Strömstad); also in Lauritz Baltzer's: Glyphes des Roches du Bohuslän (Rock Glyphs of Bohuslän).*

Chapter 6.

The Idafeld of Atlantis.

The climate of Atlantis was very pleasant, similar perhaps to that of southern Italy and the Atlantic Azores and Canary Islands. Of particular importance to us is the description of Atlantis by Plato as a large region surrounded by mountains, covered with fertile trees of all kinds, and open in its eastern area with a beautiful plain (see Figure 8.) which was called the Idafeld. Chapter 2 of the Bible also refers to this wonderful place. In his report, Plato describes this region of Atlantis as having a large river which flowed down from the mountains and was then divided into four streams which carried particles of gold and was irrigated by its peoples.

In the relevant passages of the Bible, the Idafeld is referred to as "Earth". Thus, Psalms 24 speaks of "from the Earth in the many waters", and in other places speaks of the "King of the Earth".

Those who enjoyed fruit would have found themselves in the most desirable of climes for the growth of fruit trees. "All types of trees, pleasing to the eye and good to the taste" were found in this blessed climate in abundance: figs, plantains, breadfruit, oranges, bananas, apples and grape vines had all grown there.

The Idafeld of Aias (Atlantis was also called Aias) must have been a beautiful sight to behold. It was a veritable Garden of the Gods, as it was, being in the middle of a vast fertile plain and covered with fruit-bearing trees and a magnificent forest. The sight of such a place, surrounded with glorious white, gleaming, snow-capped mountains and placed between active volcanoes that lit the night skies with magical

fires, must indeed have been wonderful. Because they were in the middle of the known world, the Atlanteans used the name from the Edda, "Mitgard", to describe the place where they lived. Their leaders and kings named it "Asen" and also "Asgard" ("Asgard" taken from the "Aesir-Garten" meaning "King's Garden" or "Royal Garden"). It is described clearly in Genesis Chapter 2 as the "Garden of Eden", the legendary paradise of the Bible (see Figure 8.), as is also consistent with ancient American legends.

Here, attention must be drawn to an important historical fact: wherever Germans have migrated in the world, they have named their settlements with reverent reference to memory of their northern homelands, just as they do today (for example Newfoundland, New Brunswick, Neukölln, New Berlin). Thus, one finds the traces of Germans in the spread of the name Troy (or "Troja" or "Truja") throughout Germany, France (Troyes), Poland (Trojka), Greece and India; "Kermanscha" ("German Home") is found in Persia; an Idafeld and Idagebirge ("Mount Ida") is found in Asia Minor. A host of such examples are shown by Döllinger (*Baldr and the Bible*) and Dr. Stuhl (*Das Arvallied – und Nordlands Untergang* [*The Arvallied – and the Downfall of the Nordland*]).

It is possible that the Germans named their most beautiful destinations as "home" (see Franz von Wendrin: *Die Entdeckung des Paradieses* [*The Discovery of Paradise*]). The name that the Danes gave to their farmlands was "Baradin" from "paradise". The root word "bara", is "farmers", which we find also in the name of the river in Damascus, Barada. Through elaborate irrigation systems, the Germans turned large valleys into blooming gardens ("paradise"), such as those in the Nile, Euphrates and Indus valleys. One survey map of the Nile

Delta that is found on the Bohuslän petroglyphs is 50,000 years old (a figure kindly given to me by Franz von Wendrin) (see Figure 9.).

Over the ages there have been several so-called "paradises".

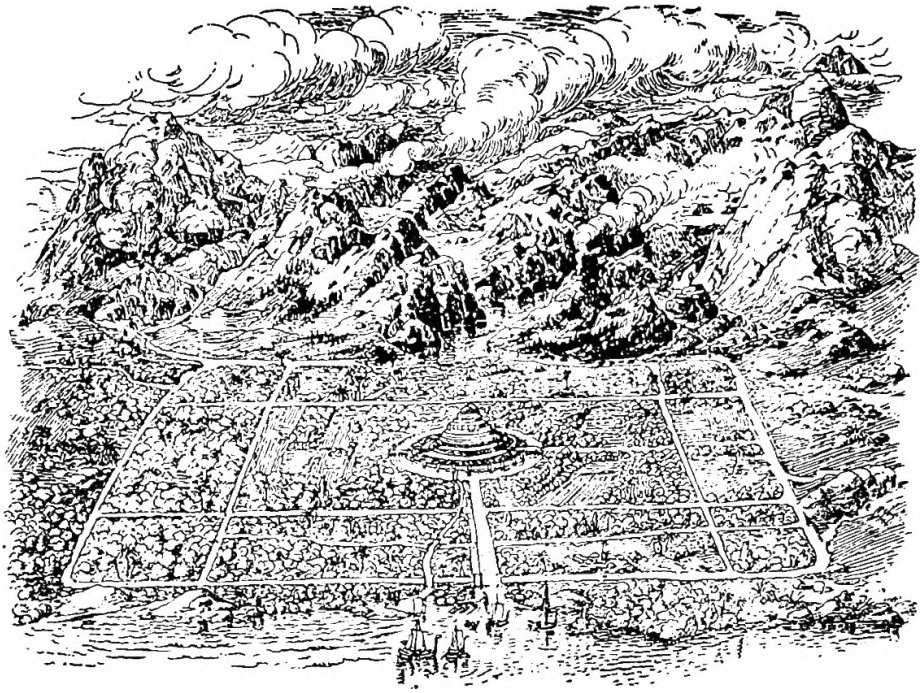


Figure 8: The Idafeld of Atlantis, according to Plato's description. Drawing by the author.

Figure 9: The Nile Delta. Germanic map illustration done about 50,000 years ago, discovered by Franz von Wendrin.Plate 54, image 2 in Lauritz Baltzer's: *Glyphes des Roches du Bohuslän.*

Teylon shows the ever-green garden of paradise, called "Paradinyja", from which Adam and Ever were expelled. The oldest of these paradises may well have been in Germany, the homeland of these emigrants, namely the one described in von Wendrin's book, *Die Entdeckung des Paradieses* (*The Discovery of Paradise*). From there came the "paradise-symbols" which followed the Germanic explorers and navigators in their quests around the world (see Wendrin, page 227) (see Figure 10.).

The Germans controlled not only the colored races' (or the "human-like" creatures) cultures, but, according to the Edda, their languages as well. The oldest cultural language in the world is German. All of the languages of the world have borrowed from it. It would therefore not be surprising that our former settlement areas have

Nordic-Germanic sounding names rather than that of what the current misconceptions of an "Indo-European" race and language would lead us to believe. It is also quite natural and expected that these Germanic emigrants would have transplanted their ancient customs and traditions into their new homelands. Thus we also find in Atlantis the "Asen-Kings", the "Holy Mountain" and many ancient German religious practices which, as we shall see, the lower-races eventually distorted into abominable versions.

The immigrant Nordic Aryans were nourished only through the various fruits in this vast earthly garden. The killing of animals was forbidden by them and the animals therefore walked among them in the fields and forests without fear. They were not originally stained with the blood of animals; the lower-bred races, on the other hand, lived like beasts in the fields and were often not much less than predators themselves. Repeatedly we find in many of the eminent historical

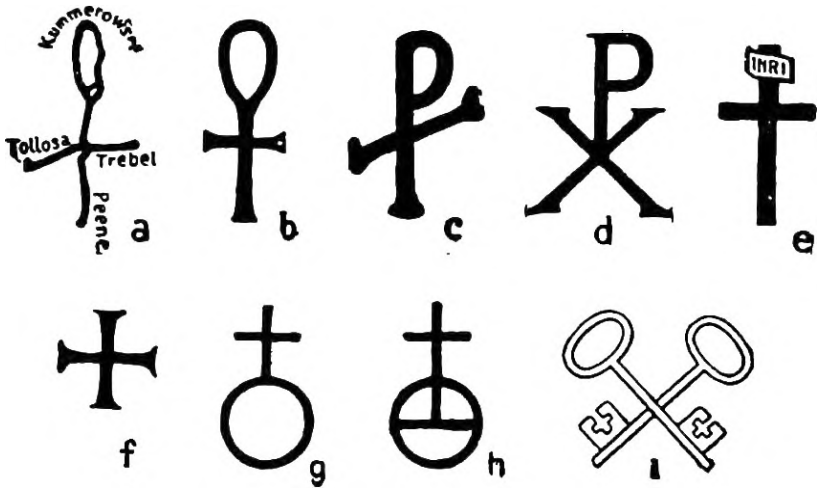


Figure 10: The origin of the Henkelkreuze, the handle-cross. From Franz von Wendrin's: *Die Entdeckung des Paradieses* (*The Discovery of Paradise*), page 227, figure 38.

accounts of antiquity that the Aryans were not meat-eaters but had subsisted entirely on fruits. Robert Springer has written on this subject in his very extensive and magnificent book *1.). Only through the increased mixing of the Aryans with these lower-bred races in Atlantis, and with the distress caused by increasingly colder temperatures, were the Aryans to become prone to turn to a carnivorous lifestyle.

Atlantis, in the writings of the ancient ones, was called the "Island of the Blessed". The immigrant travelers also called it "Idafeld" from "Ida", "original mother" or "first mother". The surrounding mountains were called the "Idaberge" (Ida Mountains) as reported by the sages of Troy. Since the mythologies of ancient civilizations primarily refer to the Idafeld as the original cultural starting point of the Aryan races, so too do ancient song and poetry. From these artistic sources we can also infer that it may have briefly been alternately named "Idda" or "Edda" or "Veda". The name Ida can hence be found to be contained in the names of many geographic locations in Germany.

---

*1.) *Robert Springer: Enkarpa. Kulturgeschichte der Menschheit im Lichte der Pythagoraischen Lehre (Enkarpa. Cultural History of Mankind in Light of the Pythagorean Theorem). Hannover, 1884.*

Chapter 7.

The Aias - Aria - Aryans as the "Holy Gods" and the "Sons of God" of the Bible on Atlantis.

Hans Fischer (in *Weltwenden*) believes that the only accurate conclusion that can be drawn on the Nordic race during this period is that they had emigrated to this newly emerged continent of Atlantis during the beginning of the "moonless" era. It is most likely that they were first based in Europe in this moonless time in the area of modern-day Denmark, which at that time would have had a very mild climate of eternal spring. This region would at that time not have had the extremes of summers or winters; they would have been able to sow in January, as it would have been a climate comparable to that of southern Italy nowadays. Also, it is most probable that the White races would have moved north and spread further throughout Europe upon the melting of the glaciers. The Nordics' intensive cultural norms would have caused its peoples to resist settling in the areas of Europe which had suddenly become denser in population and they would have pursued emigration outward, into lands that were more open. Now the Bohuslän petroglyphs tell us that the Germanic peoples were straining to set sail to distant horizons during these past millennia. Of course it would be very obvious that these people would first choose to emigrate to the virgin, lush, verdant and extraordinarily fruitful continent of Atlantis. Native American legends tell of a White race which had brought the culture of their forefathers with them from across the seas.

According to these ancient legends, these seafaring Nordic emigrants had a leader or guide. It is also most likely that the most

famous leader of these peoples was he who was named Wodan or Odin, because his name is still spoken among those Indians there. The Incas derive their descent from the Gods Votan and Odon, whose names are in fact identical and derived from Wodan and Odin *1.).

According to old Nordic tradition, the Aias (or Aryans) dedicated this newly discovered land to the All-Father and therefore named it "Attalantis", and became shortened to "Atlantis", to be read literally as "Land of the Father"; "Atta" means "Father-Ancestor" and "Lantis" means "Land". In the Gothic Bible, translated by Bishop Ulfilas, "Atta" is translated as "Father" and in the previous Lutheran Bible as "Abba" (or "Dear Father"). In different dialects we can still find this word in the words "Ättig" and "Dada" or "Daddy", as well as in the names of German places: the Attel River, Attelsdorf, Attenfeld, Attenhausen, Attenhofen and Attenkirchen. The name Atlantis is found in the names of the Atlas mountains and in the legendary Mexican city of Aztlan or Aztatlan. The Aztecs of Mexico claimed to have come to Aztlan from a single country, a country located far to the east of Mexico in the sea, that is, from Atlantis.

The Nordic immigrants often bore the name of the Aia, the Aria, or the Arias (Aryans) in opposition to those of the lower races of man and in opposition to those of the beast-men. According to them, their land was therefore called Aialand. As they migrated across Siberia and into the south, the Aias are remembered there in the present geographical names of the region, in particular in the names of Asia (Asenland), the Syr Darya river, and the Himalaya ("Sky of the Aryans"). The word "Aia" is also found in the Edda, wherein the first human couple, Ai and Edda are spoken of. Homer also mentions the name Aialand. He allows Odysseus in his wanderings to reach Eia or

Aia, located far to the west of the island of Circe. The island of Eia or Aiyaia and its entrance to the underworld, Hel, should lie in the West, where the sun sets, and where the sun goes down and into the Earth; it also should be located at that point at which the underworld is at its closest to the surface of the Earth, that is, where most of the volcanoes lie. Speaking of such a land, Homer could only have been referring to the island of Atlantis.

From where come the "Aias"? Peculiarly enough, they had named themselves from the word "Ailig" which translated is "Holy". Just as it is said that God had created "in his image", so it is that the Aias saw all around them in the Earth the traces of the God-like and the good (hence the word "Good" comes from the word "Gote / God"). All was sacred to them and what was most high and noble were the family, freedom, law, fire, water, cattle, and their worship sites. Some of these worship sites were fortresses with from one to three rings of walls surrounding them. Some places on Earth still bear their name: Heiligenstadt (the "Holy Site"), Heiligenberg (the "Holy Mountain"), and Heilsbronn and Heilbronn (the "Holy Wells"). They called themselves the Ailigen (the "Holy"), whereupon also the same expression is found in the Revelation of John. For them all about their God was Holy, and to that extent it was strictly forbidden to make any image or allegorical reference to their deity. "Holy, holy is the Lord God, all of the Earth is full of his glory": from even 12,000 years ago these words sang from the mouths of the Atlanteans on their holy "Mountain of God".

In the records of the ancient Indians (see Chapter 31), as well as in the Bible, the Atlantic Aryans are designated as "the Holy" and their rulers are called the "Kings of Light" (Blavatsky: *The Secret Doctrine*,

Volume II, pg. 428); their country is called the "White", in other words, as the White-inhabited island. The name of the Ayas is also carried on in the names of German cities such as Aystetten ("Place of the Ayas") and Aiting ("Enclosure of the Ayas").

---

*1.) *Göttern is from Goten, Weiße (Gods is from Goths, White).*

Chapter 8.

The Cultivation of the Idafelde.

By the words of the All-Father, the Aias had multiplied: "Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the Earth, and subdue it." (Genesis 1:28). But their increasing populations could no longer be sustainable on simply the yield of its fruit trees; a carefully planned cultivation of the Land of the Gods became ultimately necessary. The plow was henceforth put to good use, as was the breeding of several useful crops which were known to the Europeans through their discoveries in the American continents. Professor Braungart's investigations show that the Aryans had already possessed the agricultural use of grains in their homelands by the Tertiary period. The primary river of the land was fed by tributaries which trickled down from all sides of the mountain. It gathered and formed a giant canal which ran in rings around the plain of the Asenland. These rings of water formed channels that in effect trapped various ethnic groups together that had previously lived separately: the giants of the mountains, the lower-bred men and the bestial men were all now forced to reside together *1.). Over the entire plain, this current was divided into four main channels which were artificially irrigated (see Figure 8). These were the four streams which were referred to in the Bible as those that had flowed through and irrigated the Garden of Eden. Odin's advisor also spoke of these circular channels of currents in the Edda:

"Ifing is the river
That flows between the

Realm of the Gods and
The giants; It forever
Flows openly, and
Will never be covered
In ice." *Wafthrudirlied* *2.)

These four rivers of the Bible, into which the main current fed, were referred to in the Edda as the four streams of milk that ran down from the udder of the cow Audhumbla. As a result of an abundant irrigation of these streams, there were two harvests of the Idafeld: one from the rains and one through its artificial irrigation. These irrigations were therefore so valuable to these residents of Mitgard, that they were looked upon as if they were streams of milk shed from the land itself, the life-force of its inhabitants. Therefore it is from Mitgard / Atlantis that these famed words of the Bible originate: "A land flowing with milk and honey." Henceforth, the Aryan emigrants to the Nile, Mississippi and Euphrates valleys who founded the colonies there then created irrigation systems that were quite similar to those that had previously been made in Atlantis. Undoubtedly, the cultivation of the Idafeldes was carried out with great deliberation and consideration. This, then, is the place that the Edda refers to as the location where the Aesir created the Earth "from a skull".

We can imagine the excellent care that the Aias must have put into their fruit orchards, being as it was their primary source of food. The Greek myths *3.) spoke of those wonderful Gardens of the Gods as having golden apples (oranges), and that it lay to the west of Europe, on an island in the ocean. From there flowed the ambrosial springs of Zeus (the Urdarbrunnr, the "Fountain of Life"), and from there the Earth gave

up its beautiful gifts of the Gods. That the old sagas are actually based on historical records is no surprise. The myths of the magnificent gardens of the Hesperides are nothing more than the descriptions of the sublime fruit gardens of the Atlantean Idafelde, otherwise known as Eden. According to the descriptions in the Indian Vedas, the Garden of Eden is located on an island, which again is most likely Atlantis. The Jewish authors of the falsified Bible, in their forgery, moved Eden on the map far off to Mesopotamia; it is entirely more plausible that the Jews came in a straight line from the paradise of the Asenland and the Aias. This misdirection on their part is instantly recognizable: in the Mesopotamian lowlands there are no four streams to be found, nor a current that would flow around a whole paradisical land of an Eden, nor even are the gold and gems that are spoken of to be found there (Genesis, chapter 2).

The volcanic nature of Atlantis led of course to the land's great and abundant wealth of gold, silver, ores and gems. This description, from the narrator of the Bible's Genesis, chapter 2, is consistent with the lore of ancient peoples who had had a relationship with the island of Atlantis. The wealth there of precious metals and metal fragments of all kinds can partially be explained in the collapse of our prehistoric moon, Phobus, into the Earth. The metal core of this planetoid came down primarily in a band (from Fischer: *Weltwende*) which explains why Central America has always been so rich in precious metals; the same conclusion can be made about Atlantis. In any event, this abundance of metals in Atlantis helps to explain how it had developed such an advanced prehistoric civilization, as we shall further elaborate upon in Chapter 11 and following chapters.

*1.) *Concerning the presence of actual giants in ancient times, the reader is advised to refer to the great works of H.P. Blavatsky and the ingenious research of Jorg Lanz von Liebenfels in his Ostara publication series, as well as Ernst Betha's Die Erde und unsere Ahnen (The Earth and Our Ancestors).*

*2.) *The listed quotes of the Edda herein are usually taken from the Felix Genzmer edition.*

*3.) *Petiskus: Der Olymp (Olympus), Leipzig.*

Chapter 9.

The 12 Asen.

The 12 Tribes of Israel in the Bible.

Just as it is in the northern Germanic and Baltic countries, Atlantis too was divided into districts. Originally the Aias had divided it into nine districts, but when its frontiers grew, it was expanded then into ten. These nine districts are referred to in this instance in the Edda :

"9 worlds I knew
9 branches there I knew
of the mighty tree (the Ash-tree)
rooted in the dust of the Earth." *Völstaga*

Then, in another instance in the Edda:

"Once there arose, in primeval days,
An all-powerful
in the Ash-tree,
a lord of the spears,
born by nine giant daughters (i.e. districts or provinces on Atlantis)
on the edge of the Earth" ("Earth" meaning the Idafeld of Atlantis.)
The Prophecy of the Seeress

In addition, another stanza in *The Prophecy of the Seeress* speaks of nine homelands and empires.

According to the aristocratic constitution of the Aias, their

leaders and judges were selected from the best and the most able of its noble families and from those whose dignity was found to be hereditary. One called them "Asen". "Ase" (in ancient Mexican as "Itza" or "Itze", and in Chinese as "Itschi" or "Itzi") was thus the title of the Atlantean-Aryan princes. During the time of the conquest of Mexico, the title of the princes there were "Kaziken" or "Cacique". This word then perhaps was derived from the word "Aziken", meaning "Asen". The conquerors of Central America found, to their surprise, that many of the leaders, Caciques, of the conquered peoples were of light-colored skin and were often hardly distinguishable from European peoples. In them, no doubt, remained the traces of the Atlantean Aryans. This connection between the word "Kaziken" and the Aztec word "Cacique" is also to be found in other of our words for ruler: "Caesar" and "Kaiser". The later Aesir who were worshiped as gods were called the "Parsen Ized".

The name Isaiah in the Bible is a forgery of the word "Ized" or "Itza" meaning "Asen". The prophecy that a branch from the root of Isaiah will bear fruit however actually refers to the resurgence of Baldr, the son of the Asen, the Logos of the Greeks (Isaiah 11:1–12). The word "Isaiah" means, as will be shown in Chapter 32, nothing more than an "Ase of the Aias". The Asen or Aesir are still remembered to this day in the name of the Germanic castle Aseiburg in Hesse.

The expansion of the Aias' powers on Atlantis eventually made it necessary to select two more Aesir. One was charged with a mighty armada consisting of 1,200 war ships (triremes) *1.), and the other was in charge of the Heimdall, the country's armed forces, which included 10,000 war chariots. Hence, the number of Aesir had risen to twelve.

According to Plato, the Asen kings were cloaked in dark blue robes of the greatest beauty. And in its description of the Ase Odin, the

Edda says that he wore a blue cloak. Blue was thus the body color of the Aryan princes and thus became the sacred color. Thus it is that the color blue is inextricably related to the character of the Nordic race, and indeed, bluish-white and gold are the colors of his soul; red, however, in contrast, is the favored color of the lower races *2.). In the eastern parts of Germany, the kings and high priests would hold court every Monday, which was also a public holiday, in sacred groves, wearing blue robes. A reminder of this is apparent in the vernacular term "Blue Monday".

One of the princes became the supreme ruling King; the other princes then came to occupy positions of ministers and governors. Psalms chapters 24, 92, 96, 97, 99, 103 and Isaiah chapters 2, 6, 9, 11, 12, 24, 25, 26, 34, 40, 41, 42, 60, 61, and 66 should all be regarded as hymns to the Atlantean Asen, or as manifestations of the same.

During holy services or high festivals, the Aryan princes would appear on white horses, wearing white, flowing robes and golden girdles; as a sign of their divine origins, they would bear the sign of God on their foreheads: a golden circlet crown or a golden frontlet with a cross, which eventually became the badge of all who were of divine birth (Ezekiel 9:4, and Revelation 19:11). The crowns and headbands of the German princes are still reminders of this. For discussion of the garments of the Jewish priests, see Chapter 30.

Several of the Atlantean Asen had distinguished themselves in their reigns with great displays of wisdom and justice and with brave feats or deeds. So much so, in many cases, that the memory of their deeds lived on amongst their peoples for thousands of years, retold in legends and epic poems. Even up to the present day the feats of the Aesir and the Goddesses continue to be told by the Aryan people: those of Odin / Wotan, Baldr, Frigga, Freya and Vidarr. It is usual among the

German folk to thoughtfully worship their heroes and holy fathers so as to preserve the grateful memories of men whose mighty hands have guided the history of the Aryan race. Through such traditions of careful contemplation, we ensure that the memories of their great deeds will never be lost or blotted out in posterity. Just as we today name our cities, streets and settlements after famous men, so too did our distant relatives in the naming of their colonies, rivers, mountains and hills with gratitude to their glorious ancestors. Graphic depictions of the Aesir Wotan and Thor can be found in the ancient petroglyphs of Bohuslän, tens of thousands of years old.

One of the most famous of the Aesir was the well-known Greek god, Poseidon. In the oldest known images of him, he is shown not as the simple sea-god bearing a trident, but as a powerful ruler on a chariot. These images suggest that he was instead the king of a sea-faring race of a highly elevated and wealthy culture. Moreover, Poseidon was likely the king of a sea-bound country, identical to the one that the prophet Jeremiah refers to as a "king of the islands beyond the sea."

Names that are have their roots in Wodan (Wal, Wul, Will), Thor (Tyr), Baldur (Bal, Bel, Pol) are found today in Germany by the thousands. Undoubtedly, we are born into an era which still pays tribute to the ancient memory of that glorious age of the Atlantean Asen, and will remain so throughout our lifetimes.

---

*1.) *See Kiefer: Der Bericht Platos Über Atlantis (Plato's Account of Atlantis), Jena, 1909.*

*2.) *See Dr. Harpf: Natur- und Kunstschaffen (Natural and Artistic Creation), Jena, 1910.*

Chapter 10.

The 12 Asen, Their "Signs" in the Sky, and the 12 Constellations of the Ecliptic.

Our astronomers today practice the fine custom of naming newly discovered stars in the heavens after famous men. This custom is indeed an ancient one. Even tens of thousands of years ago, the constellations in the ecliptic order were named after the most famous of the Aesir and after their regal coats of arms, totems or tribal crests. Indeed, the symbols of the family lines of the Germanic-Atlantean princes can be even partly found in the signs of the Zodiac. The Atlantean warrior princes had the sign of Aquarius. Wotan's coat of arms is found in the Great Bear constellation, Ursa Major. The Milky Way is Odin's pathway and from this, the day Wednesday (in German, "Mittwoch", "Wodenstag") is dedicated in name. The constellation Orion is named after the Aesir, Arion being a king of the Aryans. The constellation Virgo, the Mother of God and Queen of the Heavens, is named after the Virgin Maja (Mylitta, Isis or Freya). The sun is the sign of Zeus / Theos / Zius / Tius. In Pollux, the prince Apollyon is indicated (Revelation, chapters 12 and 14).

The custom of using a coat of arms or a family tribal crest was also gradually adopted by the colored races of the Atlantean-Americans through their increased miscegenation with Aryan immigrants. The Conquistador Cortez was surprised to find the Germanic crests and coats of arms of the eagle, the lion and the cross upon his expedition to Mexico. Readers of Native American history will recall the important part with which their tribal marks of the eagle, the bear, the snake, the

dragon and the black hand play in their stories of battle.

Because the bastard races have taken many of their tribal signs from the Zodiac, it is not always easy to see that its origins are indeed proto-Germanic. Our ancient practice of naming the constellations after our family crests and the German-Atlantean princes was to honor the history of our ancestors by placing them among the stars. In this regard, the reader would be well-served to further extensively study the works of Ernst Betha (*Die Erde und unsere Ahnen*, pages 258 and following). His work is a valuable contribution to kindly help shed light upon the hidden history of Germanic culture.

There were also signs for race which members sharing the same bore. In the Bible, we find these mentioned: the sign of God (Revelation 7:2–3), and the Mark of the Beast; the Lamb, the Seal of God on their foreheads (Revelation chapters 6, 7, and 9:4), the Dragon, "that old snake", the Mark of the Beast on the forehead or on the hand (Revelation chapter 14), the worship of the image of the Beast and of the White Horse.

The Book of Revelation contains reports of the ancient history of Atlantis and its Germanic Asen, although it is often colorfully cluttered by those who have since counterfeited it. Though its stories have been transposed from the ancient past into the future, we can still extract some of the true accounts from it.

The symbol of God, of the "Lord of Lords" (the Atlantean overlord or ruling monarch), was the ancient Germanic swastika. It is therefore often found on the statues of the Egyptian god Osiris, and on the ancient royal monuments of Easter Island and on many of the statues of the Buddha. This holy symbol was tattooed by the German ancestors on their foreheads or worn as a headband so as to differentiate

themselves from the lower races, those referred to in the Bible as "The Great Beast" and the "beasts" (see the Book of Revelation and Ezekiel 9:4-6). According to Robert Philips Greg, in *On the Meaning and Origin of the Fylfot and Swastika* (Westminster, 1884), the Aryan swastika is the sign of the highest Aryan deity, and as such, was often marked on the forehead. This custom is still remembered in the religious practice of "making the sign of the cross" *1). For more on this symbol of God, see Dr. Heinrich Schliemann's works: *Troya*, *Ilios*, and *Tiryns* *2.). The sign or crest that was worn by the Great Beast was, according to the Bible and to ancient star maps *3.), that of the snake, the dragon and the wolf. These symbols were tattooed on the hands of the followers of the Beast.

The coat of arms of the Germans, then, was the Lamb, the symbol of goodness and of innocence ("patient as lambs being led to the slaughter", and "calm, like a lamb before the shearer"). The symbol of the lamb is today quite appropriately fitted to the German people. It is the German people (Kelien / Thelden / Helden / Heroes) that the House of Israel refers to when they speak of lambs and sheep. Jesus wanted the lost sheep of Israel to once again be found, in other words, to be reunited in one kingdom. Indeed, the name "Israel" is itself an ancient Germanic designation for the various German tribes that existed long before any Jews came to live in Palestine. The name instead originally referred to the German tribes who had emigrated to this region of the Palestinian mountains and Mount Carmel. The Hebrews have appropriated this name in their maneuverings so that they might be viewed by others as belonging to a higher-bred race, and that they can be considered as God's "chosen ones". The twelve tribes of Israel are the original twelve German tribes, and are not, as such, Hebrew.

Not only had the symbols of the races differed from each other, but their clothing designated their race as well. Our German ancestors, the original chosen ones, differentiated themselves from the lower races that followed and worshiped the Great Beast by wearing white garments (Revelation 7:9). White being the color of innocence, righteousness and purity contrasted with the color of the lower races, red. To this day, the Teutonic peoples prefer the bright colors of the skies: white, blue and gold; the lower-bred races choose dark colors, especially red *4.). White, black and red are still very political colors. The cross and the swastika (as well as the variations of the sun-cross and the solar swastika) are the signs of the "lambs", the German peoples, while the Hebraic Soviet star is the sign of the lower races. In 1914 the "snake" itself (Satan) was very active. It seduced the Gentiles (beasts and those of the lower-bred races) at every end of the Earth into its service in order to lead the Lambs and those of the Cross into extermination; it was an epic battle against Germanic blood, and its standard-bearers on Earth, the German peoples. As such, however, this was not the first time that this had occurred in the course of world history. Whoever thus then fights against the swastika is fighting against the German and is fighting as, or as an agent of, the lower-bred races under the sign of the Great Beast.

The Germans honored their legendary heroes and Asen leaders in religious ceremonies. Respectfully we gaze upon their symbols in the constellations of the stars, just as the bold Vikings had when using them as guide-signs in their seaward voyages hundreds of thousands of years ago. A divine worship of them, however was out of the question. They were only to be respectfully remembered and honored through solemn contemplation in nature festivals and seasonal commemorations.

The lower-races on the other hand, saw the Asen with their vastly superior size, strength, knowledge, wisdom and abundance of power, as being fearfully advanced and terrifying beings. And as such, in their confused minds, they came to instead worship and idolize the Great Beasts of the world and its bastardized leaders.

When the Asen would appear before the public, they would be cloaked in white and would ride white horses (see the Revelation of John). The white horse was not only considered to be a noble horse, but was also used for thousands of years in sacrificial and divination ceremonies. Until only a few centuries ago, German queens still traveled exclusively on white horses. The white horse was also a tribal symbol, as is also shown in the Book of Revelation.

The physical appearance of the Aesir is also described in the Book of Revelation *5.). Primarily, the pure Aryan's hair was whitish-blonde, the skin was as white as snow, and he had eyes that were transparent and bright. To the lower races they thus appeared as bright flames and their voices sounded as the thunder of the many waters (see Revelation 1:13-14, 14:1-3, 19:5-16, and 20:11). For the anthropologist, the Aryan origins of the Aesir are without a doubt. In Revelation chapter 12, verse 1, we find the description of an Asen queen. The moon is at her feet, indicating a symbolic representation of Freya (who was eventually to be called Mary). The final remaining temple to Freya in Magdeburg was destroyed by Charlemagne. It is well worth noting that the depiction of the Asen queen often shows that her crown bears twelve stars, those of the twelve Germanic tribes.

The Asen created an excellent set of laws for the state which were based upon the healthy and common sense rules of Blood and Soil. Since their soil had been consecrated as holy by divinity *6.), and

was being used by mortal man for his working and dwelling, they believed that it should thus fall upon the state to act as its steward or guardian. Remnants of this old Atlantean-Aryan land-law can be found in Genesis 3:23. In the areas of Central America which were subject to the conquests of the Spanish and Portugese, such ideal Atlantean land-laws still exist.

According to Plato, the laws of the state of Atlantis were reported to be engraved upon a brass column in the Temple of Poseidon buried in Walhalla castle. Correspondingly, the Edda mentions laws that are written on golden panels:

> "Then again the wondrous
> gold plates
> will be found in the grass,
> which in olden days
> they had owned."
>
> *The Prophecy of the Seeress*

Under the state laws of the Aryan Asen, the island nation of Atlantis flourished as no country before it had, and as no country has since.

Anyone there could live peacefully beneath his own fruit trees, so it is quite understandable that the old legends speak of it as an "island of the blessed" or as an "island of the fortunate ones". For more on this, also see Psalms chapters 104 and 107.

---

*1.) *Translator: Hence, making the sign of the cross is a bastardized or stolen version of making the sign of the swastika.*

***2.)** *Troya (Troy), pages 133 – 137, Ilios pages 389 – 397, and Tiryns pages 110 – 112, all published by Brockhaus in Leipzig.*

***3.)** *See also Betha, pages 258 and following.*

***4.)** *For more on this subject, see the excellent investigations of Adolf Harpf, Natur- und Kunstschaffen (Natural and Artistic Creation), Jena 1910.*

***5.)** *See Revelation 4:3, 14:1-3, 19:5, 19:11-15, and 20:11.*

***6.)** *See Psalm 24:1-2. The fact that these Psalms speak of the Earth, that is, of the Idafeld of Atlantis, is confirmed here that this place was "on the seas and in the many waters".*

Chapter 11.

"The Holy City of God" and "The Holy Mountain of the Biblical God in the Middle of the Sea" in Atlantis.

After they had successfully established the Atlantean Idafeldes, the Aias next pursued another of the ancient Aryan customs: the construction of a place of worship for the "eternal and ineffable Godhead". This sacred site was to be built at an elevation appropriate to distinguish its divinity upon the Holy Mountain of their God. This is described in Döllinger's *Baldur and the Bible*. Such similar holy sanctuaries still stand by the thousands in Germanic countries.

The perfect location for the building of such a place was in the middle of the Idafelde, located about 10 kilometers from the sea upon a small mountain. As was customary in the north, it was constructed with concentric walls that symbolized the circular orbit of the sun in its ecliptic path. The increasing settlement of populations on the Idafelde brought a corresponding and unprecedented manpower of hundreds of thousands of slaves who were all under the command of the Aias. This, combined with their extensive wealth, allowed the Aias to construct a "holy mountain of God" which was to become, over the centuries, a place of such splendor and exotic appearance that was unlike any other place to be found the world over. According to the account of Plato, several larger and smaller concentric rings were excavated in the mountain, three rings being filled with water and two rings being made of earth. The widest of these circular channels was 1,800 feet across. The next ring was of the same width of earth. The following canal was 1,200 feet wide and was the same width as the next inner band of earth.

Finally, the innermost channel that surrounded the central island itself was 600 feet wide. The central island of this Holy Mountain was 3,000 feet in diameter. This island and its surrounding concentric bands of earth were fortified with large stone walls which were covered with plates of ore. These plates were reported to be of a fiery glowing bronze. The mountain itself bordered upon a number of the original Asen districts and was surrounded by seven terraces (see Figure 8). On the flattened summit of the Holy Mountain there then arose a proud and royal castle made of gold, silver, bronze and precious gems, a palace referred to in the Edda as Walhalla. The name Walhalla itself is still to

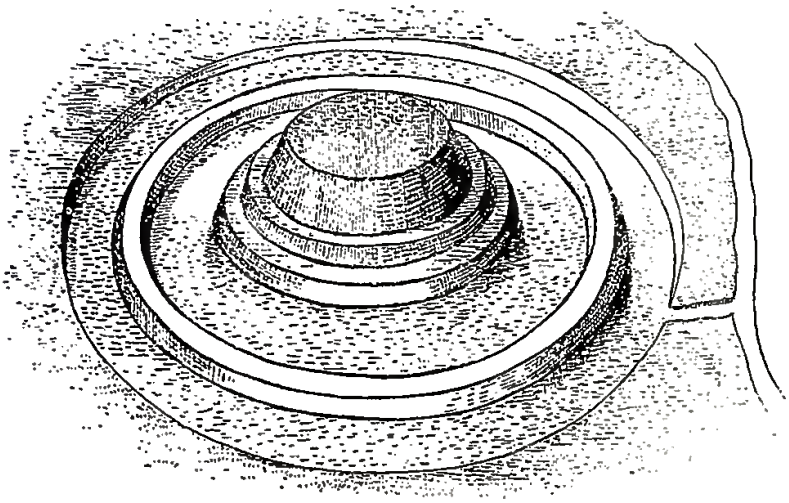


Figure 11: A reconstruction of the Holy Sanctuary of the Aryan-Atlantean age found in the south of Bavaria; similar, but built on a much smaller scale than that of the "Holy City of God" of Atlantis and their glorious "Holy Mountain of God" (see Fig. 12). There are still rings of water-filled canals, an outer ring of earth, and a lowest terrace which compose this "Holy Mountain of God". The upper layers of the canals have been contracted and built upon. Drawing by the author.

be found today in many German place names: Wallheim, Wallburg, Wallberg, Walkirch, Kirkwall, Wallerstein, etc. They named it Himmelsberg, their Mountain of Heaven (*himmel*) and their Mountain of Home (*heimat*). For the ancient Aryan man, the words *himin* and *heim* were once equated; for them, *heaven* also meant *home*. In the Edda it is called Himmelsburg. The name still echoes through our age in the German village names of Himmelstatt, Himmelsstall and Himmelsberg. The Himalayan mountain gets its name from the "Himmel of the Aia", the Heavens of the Aryans. This Himmelsberg or Walhalla is the Mount Meru that is spoken of in Babylonian mythology. The shiny ores which plated the fortified walls and magnificent temples of the Himmelsberg, the castle of the Aesir (or Asenburg as it was called), is very reminiscent of the Acropolis of Athens except in that the Acropolis had no circular walls or any channels surrounding it. Furthermore, it is possible that this itself is the origin of the "Holy Grail" legend: an inaccessible treasure of bright gold surrounded by rings of three protective walls. These deep and wide channels created a strange enclosure around the city which was used to its benefit in its development as a city of commerce. Its huge harbor walls are remembered in legend and was the port through which Atlantis drew in its vast accumulations of wealth and goods from around the world (see Figure 12). These channels hid a huge and unseen merchant and naval fleet. A singular 6 mile long channel 300 feet wide and 100 feet deep brought the water and ships into its system of rings from the sea. High bridges linked the earthen rings, under which the tallest of their warships could pass. A bridge 100 feet wide and made of white, black and red stones joined the channels of this city with the royal temple *1.). In the Edda, this is the infamous Bifrost bridge. It is described in the

Edda as follows: "it has three colors and is very strong and is built with more skill and knowledge than any other structures". The red and white stones and black bricks of lava from Atlantis still exist to this day... these stones were found by the inhabitants of the Azores Islands and have been used in constructing their buildings there.

Yet Plato does not name this city. Most likely many have concluded its name from the Bible (Revelation chapters 17–19), as Babylon. "Babylon" is derived from the word "Papylon", meaning "the castle of the All-Father", with *Papas* or *Papi* meaning *father* and *-lon* meaning *castle*. According to ancient Mesoamerican legends, the metropolis of Atlantis was actually named "Thule", derived from *Talheim*, or *home in Tale*, *home in the valley* (or from dialect: *Tul* or *Tol*, meaning *valley*). Most likely, the ancient Mesoamerican city of Tula is named in homage to it, or as a daughter-city to it. Jordanes, in his *Getica*, the history of the Goths, mentions an island in the far west, at the end of the world, Thyle. The Tula of the ancient Mexicans and the Thule of the Edda are both most likely the great city of Atlantis. The Babylon of the Euphrates was undoubtedly also a daughter-city modeled upon the commercially successful capital of Atlantis. Since the Aias named their continent Atlantis, or *Fatherland*, it is obvious that they would select a similar name for its capital city and its main castle there. Thus, they adopted for it the sublime name of Babylon, the *castle of the All-Father*. The Nordic name of Jerusalem, along with that of Babylon, is falsely attributed to Atlantis, and is of a much more recent origin. "Jerusalem" means *the happy home of Baldur*; *Jeru* means *Baldur* and *sal* is happiness, and *em* or *hem* is from *heim*, or *home*. Until its capture, Jerusalem was once the capital city of the Jebusites, the Germanic tribe that had originally built and inhabited it

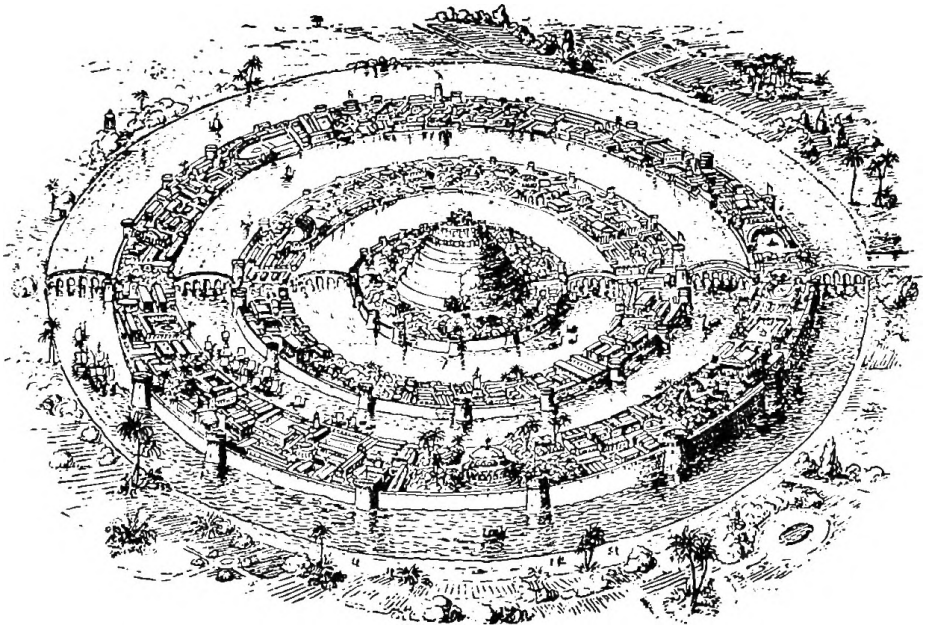


Figure 12: "The Holy City of God", "in the seas, in the many waters, between the oceans and the many islands", "with the glorious Holy Mountain of God" in the middle; the place that old Teutonic sanctuaries were modeled upon (see Fig. 11). Drawing by the author.

prior to its conquest by King David, king of the Jews. "Zion" had originally meant *the castle of Zius* (or *Tius*, or *Zeus*, the sky god of Mount Olympus / Atlantis). Melchizedek and Abraham both also mention a "Salem", a *home of happiness*. This is a relatively new word taken from the Northern Germanic dialect. An example of its usage is "Upsala", meaning *the high home of happiness*, *Up-* meaning *high*, *sälde* meaning *happiness* and *-a* meaning *home*. Regardless, the name "Jerusalem" has been falsely attributed to Atlantis some time after the arrival of King David. The name "Babylon", on the other hand, is an ancient Aryan term. It is still to be found in the following German village names: Bamburg, Bamberg, Babenhausen, Babelsberg, Popenhaufen, Popenlauer, and Pappenheim. "Lon" (often abbreviated to *-on*), is still to be seen in compositions of many place names: Arlon (*castle of the Aryans*), Ajalon / Avalon (*castle of the Aias*), and Ailun (*castle of the Aias*).

***1.)** *From Kiefer: Der Bericht Platos über Atlantis (Plato's Account of Atlantis). Jena, 1909.*

Chapter 12.

The Urd-Spring ("The Well of Salvation", "The Fountain of Youth", "The Fountain of the Living Waters", "God's Well") of Atlantis.

At the foot of the sky-mountain were two springs, a warm one and a cold one, that flowed with sacred and healing waters. The Biblical account of Atlantis calls these waters the "fountain of life" and the "fountains of living waters" which flowed from this Holy Mountain of God (Isaiah chapter 41, and Revelation 7:17, 21:6, 22:1, 22:17). Isaiah 12:3 calls it the "wells of salvation". See also Psalms 36:9, 65:10, and 68:26. The Edda names these spring sources as the Urdarbrunnr, "the Well of Urdr", and the Mimisbrunnr, "the Well of Mimir":

> "Everything I know, Odin,
> because your eye remained,
> in the well-known
> Mimisbrunnr."

The waters from this Urd-spring were considered sacred. One was consecrated upon touching these waters. The wonderful tradition of the sprinkling of the "holy waters" originated from these waters in this prehistoric era of the Atlanteans. This fountain was also called the "fountain of salvation". German place names still reflect these holy wells of pre-history: Weihbrunn, Heilsbronn, Heilbrunn, and Heilbronn.

In memory of this holy Urd-spring, the ill and infirm from all

over the world have since sought the healing, regenerative and restorative properties that these legendary waters have brought. These legendary waters continue in the legends of the *fountain of youth* and the *fountain of life*. A whole host of German place names yet exist which speak of these waters: Asabrunn and Osabrunn (*the fountain of the Aesir*), Dorsbrunnen (*the fountain of Thor*), and Wolsbrunn (*the fountain of Wol / Wodan*). The springs at the chapel of St. Odile on the Rosskopf Mountain (which is also a *Mountain of God*, in the tradition of Atlantis and a sacred site for worship for the ancient Germanics) in the Alsace still stand as a destination for pilgrims seeking to wash their eyes with its healing waters *1.).

In the Iliad, two spring sources are also mentioned, one said to be as cold as winter snow or hail, and the other as warm. The vapors which arise from the warm one are described as being as hot as the smoke of a burning fire.

Since this Urd-spring was said to have healing and rejuvenating effects, the residents of Atlantis would use it to wash their newborn children. So here it was, on this beautiful continent of Atlantis, that began the respectful custom common to all Aryans, of baptism. It should be noted that the ritual of baptism was also used to wash off any impurities of the body and the soul that had been acquired through miscegenation. This wonderful and wise tradition had always remained strong in our Germanic prehistory, until the introduction of modern Christianity. Indeed, the Poetic Edda mentions this in the Rigsmal (Rigsthula 21):

"Wetted was the child and...
they named him."

In the Atlantean colonies of Peru and Egypt, a history of water baptism is also to be found. It is reported by the Holy Emperor Inca Roca that he had to fetch water for the baptism of his son from the holy Lake Titicaca. The Christian church has also adopted this Aryan-Atlantean tradition. The legends of the Urdarbrunnr are also sometimes utilized in the modern baptisms of children. Concerning the ancient holy springs of the Strasbourg Cathedral come many popular myths about children.

The Urdarbrunnr appears in the sagas as a rejuvenating source, or as a *fountain of youth*. This comes from Wolf Dieterich's German heroic legends of the queen of a distant land (of Troy / Atlantis). This saga speaks of a queen who is baptized in the Urdarbrunnr where she there then sheds her rough and aged skin and emerges from the waters as a most beautiful young woman. It is through these springs that the queen Siegemine loses her low-bred appearance that she had acquired through miscegenation, and is reborn from the waters in a pure Aryan-bred form. The name "Siegemine" means the *victory of Love*, which speaks to her transformation into an Aryan which can only be accomplished through natural selection. As pure as the waters of baptism are, so too is the blood of the Aryans and those of the Aryan race. It is therefore a meaningful and symbolic practice. The Edda calls this Urd-spring the "Holy Water".

The warm Urd-spring must then have been similar to those geysers of Iceland which continually spout clouds of steam. The strong content of mineral salts and radioactive substances in its waters there have not only caused many of the sick to be healed and rejuvenated, but have also then led to the construction of hospitals and the establishment of public beaches in the surrounding areas. Just as the rising steam from

these waters has kept the surrounding trees perpetually green, so too did the vapors of the Atlantean spring nourish the Gardens of the Aesir (*Asgard*), and keep them extremely fruitful (see Ezekiel chapter 47 verses 1, 8, and 12, and Revelation 22:2). The Egyptian priests told Solon *2.) as well of the two Urd-springs: "the Atlanteans were availed to two springs, one warm and one cold, that both flowed in abundance and offered them waters that were delectable and suitable for any purpose. They planted trees about it and used its waters as bathing rooms which were partially open to the skies, and partially covered so that its warm springs could be used during the winter seasons. The Atlantean royalty had access to these waters separately from those that the public used... the flowing waters of these springs were channeled partly into the grove of Poseidon (an Asen himself, hence the term *Asengarten* or *Asgard*, meaning garden of the Asen), wherein trees of all kinds and of great height and beauty grew due to the enriched quality of this soil (see Ezekiel 47:12 and Revelation 22:2). Sometimes these waters were allowed to be channeled out into the surrounding outer ringing walls of Atlantis over which the Bifrost bridge spanned." Undoubtedly, a temple was erected nearby so that these beneficial waters could flow at its threshold. One can compare this with the reports of the Egyptian priests' alleged prophecies, i.e. the *Travels of a Chaldean Initiate* (Ezekiel 47:1-12). Any doubt that this alleged prophecy is merely a description of an interest in Atlantis is hardly possible. The mention therein of trees that bore fruit every month must be a reference to fig trees. When fig trees are in suitable climes and are properly watered, they actually simultaneously bear green and ripe fruits and flowers on a monthly basis. Therefore, when the Indian legends speak of the "tree of life", they are indeed speaking of the fig

trees that grew in the grove of this Urd-spring.

It was on these waters of the Urd-spring where the swans, mentioned in the Edda and in the Lohengrin legend, swam. According to this legend, a beautiful daughter of the Asen was kidnapped at the base of the Urd-spring by a mongrel (the High Priest Loki). The knight who frees Elsa of Brabant is an Asen. This pensive legend of Lohengrin and the Greek myth of the rape of Helen of Troy are both in fact the retelling of the story of the kidnapping of an Asen daughter by Loki and her subsequent rescue by the Asen princes.

Hot springs are still to be found in the nearby Azores Islands.

---

*1.) *Rühsel: Die Drei Nornen (The Three Norns), page 117 and following, Dresden, 1920.*

*2.) *Kiefer: Der Bericht Platos über Atlantis (Plato's Account of Atlantis), Jena 1909.*

Chapter 13.

The World-Tree Yggdrasil: the "Tree of Life" in the Asen Garden of Eden.

Over the Urd-spring stood the legendary tree Yggdrasil, which remained perpetually evergreen due to the warm vapors of these springs.

"An ash I know
There is called Yggdrasil,
The tall; cloaked in a light mist,
From there come the dews
That fall into the valleys
For ever green it stands over the Urd-well."

Edda, Fragments / Voluspa

"The ash Yggdrasil is the first of the trees."

Edda

In the Bible it is called the "Tree of Life" (Revelation 2:7, Revelation Chapter 22, Genesis 2:9). According to Karl Georg Zschaetzsch *1.), the word Yggdrasil means the "tree of life" or the "tree of the soul" from *Ygg- / Egge-* (*harrow*) / Eiche- (*oak*) and *-sil / -seele* (*soul*). The veneration of such a "tree of life" is remembered in the sublime Aryan tradition of the raising of the Christmas tree and decorating it with fruits of all kinds. The remembrance of the Yggdrasil

is also found in the festival-tree of the modern church which is also hung with fruits and colorful ribbons, just as our Ancestors did in ancient times. These "trees of life" were originally erected in sacred Aryan places of worship in their Holy Mountains. The tradition of the Maypole is also a replication of the sacred Yggdrasil tree. Unfortunately, the wonderful customs of the preparing of the Maypole and the festival-trees are beginning to disappear. The Yggdrasil of the Aias on the Urd-spring was an apt reminder to them of their original Arctic home. It was there, in their ancient polar homelands, that they had first observed that the stars circled the Earth's axis and that it acted as a stable center to the universe. Thus, they saw the Earth's axis as a cosmic tree trunk with the rotating stars above as its golden leaves *2.).

The attempt to unravel the true meaning of the world ash-tree Yggdrasil has been tried many times and has resulted in many different theories. Perhaps this, our theory, will make the most sense. The image of the Yggdrasil over the ages has often been shown with an eagle nested at the top and with a snake nagging at its roots at the bottom. This is an important aspect of the symbolism of the Yggdrasil for this particular depiction has been very popular throughout the ages in our ancestors' petroglyphs and drawings. This imagery may be interpreted as thus: the world ash-tree, the tree which looms over the entire world, is the Germanic world empire, which is indicated by the eagle sitting in his eagle's nest, just as is commonly found on the German coat-of-arms. At the base of this world-tree of the German empire and its people is the snake which gnaws at its roots. The serpent is the symbol of the lower-races, especially that of the Hebrews. Therefore, this image stands as a stern warning to the German volk: by mixing with the lower-races and the bastardized races, Germanism will perish and the roots of the world-

tree are corrupted. The world-tree will thus wither and fall if not for the vigilance of the German peoples (see Chapter 34).

Under the Yggdrasil tree at the Urd-spring the Aesir held their court sessions, according to the Edda. From here began this ancient Aryan custom, which has since been practiced among the Germans until the time of its conversion to Christianity. In the Rhön Mountains, many of these sacred court sites have survived, as well as in the Wildflecken and Schönderling regions of Germany. In these areas today you can still find many of these holy gathering sites, or "Thinge", that still remain *3.).

On the Yggdrasil tree Odin hung for nine days wounded, as is recounted in the runic saga of Odin:

"I know that I hung on the windy tree
Nine long nights,
Wounded with a spear, dedicated to Odin,
To myself, from myself,
On that tree – which no one may see,
From where its roots run...
They offered me neither bread nor mead."

Hávamál, Edda

Thus, the Asen Odin was severely wounded in defense of the Asen castle there, and was hung on the Yggdrasil tree by his enemies. This is how the Yggdrasil, the "tree of life" has become to be shown as a crucifix in pre-Christian America. Upon their arrival, the Christian conquerors of Mexico found to their great surprise that several of the pagan temples in Palenque in the Yucatán peninsula contained the altar

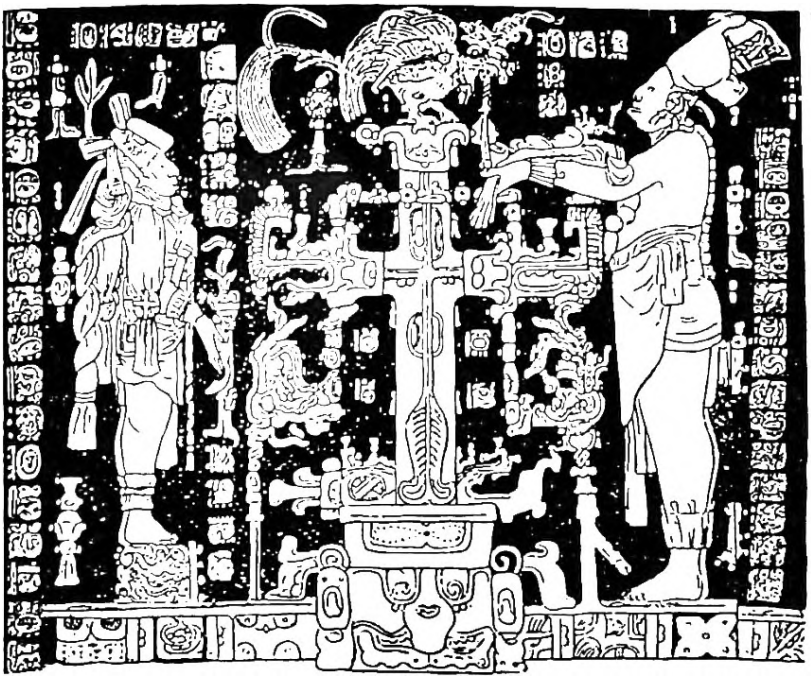


Figure 13: The Cross in the Temple at Palenque, surrounded by images from the Scriptures. On the left and right stand sacrificial priests. On the top of the cross a bird is perched.

of the cross *4.). It is then here that we find the memory of the Aryan prince Odin, the prince who laid down his life for his people. Spiteful of the superiority of the Aryan peoples there, the lower-bred races had stormed Atlantis and crucified Odin to the Yggdrasil. Bastian tells us: "among the circumference of the Ulloa Island, Grijalva *5.) found the worship of a cross, upon which one had died, one who was brighter than the sun *6.).

Even the temple in Memphis holds an altar with a standing cross, this "tree of life". This explains the existence of the Aryan cross in ancient times. The principle gods of ancient Egypt also held the

cross, the Ankh, in their hands, as their symbol of life and fertility *7.). Not only did the gods of the ancient Egyptians hold the Aryan cross, but the Chaldeans, the Phoenicians, the Mexicans, and the Peruvians all did as well. Indeed, every civilized nation of ancient ages report this story.

The Ankh, or handle-cross, held by the goddess in Figure 14 was not only found in the temples and the tombs of ancient Egypt, but was also found in large numbers in the crumbling ancient cities of Mexico and Central America. This symbol is cast on the chests of numerous bronze effigies which were discovered in the burial grounds of Juigalpa in Nicaragua and likely date back to the era of Atlantis. For more about its importance as a symbol of paradise, see Chapters 6 and 8.

The chests of the high priests of Memphis were adorned with a gold cross on a gold chain, similar to that of the Bishops of the Catholic Church. Far back in the mists of history, before Christ, lie the lost origins of the sacred customs of the wearing of amulets and crosses and the adornment of grave sites with wooden stakes or stones in the sign of the cross. Perhaps the Yggdrasil, the grove of the Bible, is whence these customs originated. The swastika, the hooked cross, is found carved on the ancient temples of Tibet. Heinrich Schliemann has found crosses in terracotta in the oldest strata of Mycenae archeology, which would also date to the times of Atlantis *8.). For more on this, see Chapter 34 and also Dr. Ludwig Wilser's *Das Hakenkreuz* (*The Swastika*).

That the cross of the "Temple of the Cross" in Palenque could be a symbolic representation of the trunk of the Yggdrasil tree upon which Odin was hung is further corroborated by another circumstance:

According to the sagas, upon the top of the Yggdrasil was the

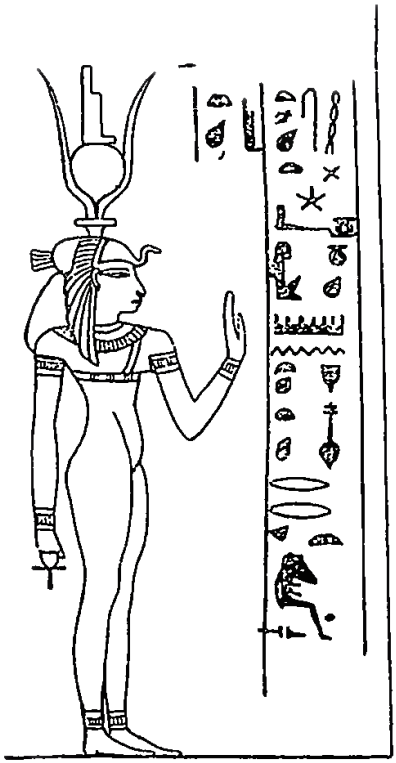


Figure 14: The Egyptian goddess Isis with the Ankh, the handle-cross, in her right hand. From Egyptian Hieroglyphics.

nest of an eagle or a hawk. The cross in the "Temple of the Cross" of Palenque also has a bird at its summit (see Fig. 13), thereby confirming an unmistakable reference to that "Tree of Life" in Asgard.

Just as well, this "Tree of Life" of Atlantis continues to be represented up to our current day: the Greek god Zeus was depicted by artists as holding a long staff with an eagle perched at the top. This staff is a replica or representation of the Yggdrasil with its eagle at its peak.

Again the eagles are found in the symbols of the Roman Legion, and in the scepters of the Aryan kings as well as in the staves of the Egyptian gods and priests. The scepters of the Incas have a condor at the top. Again, the eagle is found in the coats-of-arms of both the German Empire and Switzerland. In general, it was the primary ancient custom of the Aryans to use such a bird as a symbol to represent their clans, tribes or their race in their badges and emblems.

The symbol of the Germans was the Lamb (itself a symbol of both innocence and justice). The coat-of-arms of its eldest ancestors, its racial fathers, is the Sun, and the most powerful and famous of its kings have brandished the ancient German cross in all of its various forms. The cross was also their symbol of rule and can be found the world over, wherever the Germans have traveled and planted their flags (see Chapter 34).

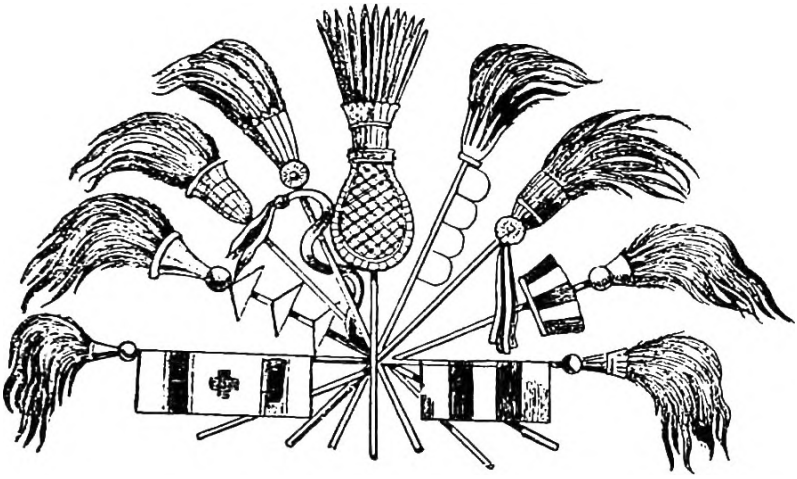


Figure 15: Flags of the Tlaxcala, one of which (on the bottom left) is adorned with the cross.

The ancient Mexican civilizations seem to have propagated this custom since inheriting it from the prehistoric German noble families. Hernán Cortés in his expedition to Mexico notes that the military signs and banners of the Tlaxcala were adorned with heraldic animals and eagles just as those of the Europeans during the Middle Ages. The banner of the Tlaxcala bore a golden eagle with its wings spread wide. Other battle standards of the heathens bore the symbol of the cross; it was in their coats-of-arms before they had even had any contact with Christianity (see Fig. 15).

***1.)** *Karl Georg Zschaetzsch: Die Herkunft und Geschichte des Arischen Stammes (The Origin and History of the Aryan Race). Berlin, 1920.*

***2.)** *Dr. Biedenkapp: Der Nordpol als Völkerheimat (The North Pole as the Homeland of the Folk). Jena at Tostenoble. V.S. Reuther: Das Rätsel der Edda (The Mystery of the Edda). Sontra at Hesse, 1921, Verlag Deutsch-Ordensland.*

***3.)** *Translator: For more on the Thinge, see Karl Young's Third Reich Pilgrim, chapter 1. Hermitage Helm Corpus, 2012.*

***4.)** *Tronau: Amerika, Volume I, page 70 and following. Leipzig, 1896.*

***5.)** *Translator: the conquistador Juan de Grijalva.*

***6.)** *Bastian: Die Kulturländer des Alten Amerika (The Culture of the Ancient American Countries), Volume II, page 375.*

***7.)** *From Göll: Göttersagen und Kultusformen (Legends of the Gods and Forms of Worship). Leipzig.*

***8.)** *See H.P. Blavatsky: The Secret Doctrine, Vol. II. Leipzig.*

Chapter 14.

The Himmelsberg / Himinbjörg / Asenberg or "Heaven's Castle" of Atlantis.

Over the Urd-spring and the Yggdrasil arose the Himmelberg, formed of nine rings of terraces connected by stairways. Each terrace was dedicated to one of the original nine Asen. Each of these terraces was named as a *heaven*. From here are derived our referential terms in the Bible: "up in the 3rd and 7th Heaven", etc. (see Fig. 8 and Fig. 12). It was thus that outside visitors to Atlantis could view and describe its glories while ascending the Himmelsburg: the mighty Babylon "in the great waters" and in the "middle of the sea" upon their "Holy Mountain" in the middle of the city. The Himmelsberg (actually smaller than the larger mountains in the distance, Psalms 68:16) was also the Asenberg. Recall the names of places in Germany named Asberg: high Hohenasperg, sacred mountain of the Aesir, Asenberg (Hasenburg), Asenkopf ("peak of the Aesir"), etc. A castle of the Hessian Chatten was called Asci-burgi / Asciburgium (Asenburg). And in ancient accounts, the Indians named the holy mountain on that so-called "white" island (Atlantis) that had sunk approximately 11,500 years ago as Asburj (Asenburg) (see H.P. Blavatsky: *The Secret Doctrine*, Vol. II, pages 425 and following) *1.).

---

*1.) *Gronau: Amerika, Vol. I, see pages 404 and following.*

Chapter 15.

The Asenburg on Atlantis. "The Holy Temple of God". The 12 Chairs of the Aesir and the Holy "Throne of God" in the "Middle of the Sea".

Upon the summit of this "Holy Mountain of God" in the "middle of the sea" was the heavily fortified castle of the Aesir, Asenburg. Its walls were very high and were covered with brass plates which glowed with a fiery bronze sheen. The sight of such a glowing castle, enthroned as it was above and in the middle of this mighty and dominant sea-faring city, would recall the legend of the Grail; its legend must indeed have been enormous for it is spoken of consistently in lore and literature all the world over (see Ezekiel 27).

And in the middle of this castle stood the palace of Walhalla, a place for the highest Asen, a splendid and consecrated temple of the All-Father.

According to the description of Plato, this temple was 600 feet long and 300 feet wide, with a corresponding height and a particularly strange construction design. All of the outer sides of the temple were covered in silver; its pinnacle was covered with gold. Inside, its ceiling was made of ivory. Therein was God himself, standing in his chariot and directing six flying horses; so great was this figure that he touched the ceiling with his head. All around him were a hundred sea-nymphs and dolphins.

For the twelve Asen, their twelve chairs awaited them there in the temple. In the center was a chair for the "only" and "ineffable"

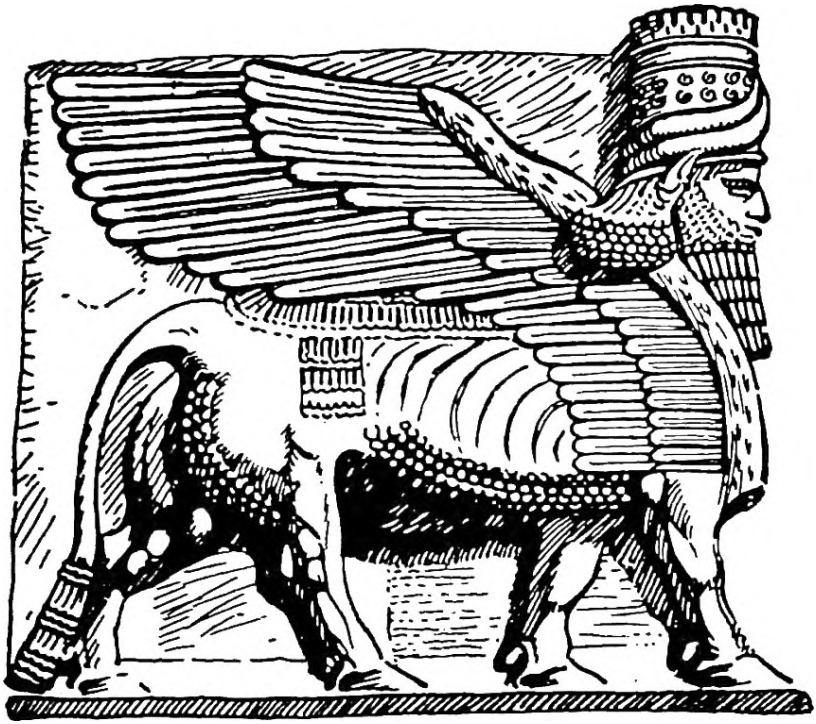


Figure 16: The Babylonian winged Genie, with the body of a bull and the head of a man. The bull is a symbol of Baal, and emblematic of his vitality.

God, the All-Father. His throne was made of gold, silver and precious stones which magnificently sparkled, surrounded by the twelve thrones of the Asen. The Bible describes this as well in Revelation 4:2–10, 5:1–13, 19:4 and in Isaiah 6:1, 3:21, 57:15, 4:2, 5, 6. According to Revelation chapter 4, the throne of God shone like a rainbow and like that of an emerald. Around the throne sat 24 elders, dressed in the famous white robes of the Asen and wearing crowns upon their heads. The throne of God rested upon four animals as its legs, four animals "full of eyes (gems), front and rear". "The first beast was like a lion, the second like a calf (see Fig. 16), the third beast had a face like a man

(see Fig. 17) and the fourth was that of a flying eagle (see Fig. 18), and each one of these four living creatures had six wings". Replicas of these images were found in the Atlantean sister-city of Babylon on the

Figure 17: Animals with human faces used as a carrier (Babylonian).

Figure 18: Winged Genie with the head of an eagle (Babylonian).

Euphrates (Isaiah 6:1–2). An illustration of this throne of God with its animal bearers remains preserved on an ancient Babylonian cylinder seal (see Fig. 19). These animals on the high throne of the All-Father do not appear remarkable. Yet all throughout history we find the chairs of kings adorned with representations of animal heads and animal feet. The ancient Germanic tribes and families adhered to the customs of using heraldic animals as their symbols; the properties of such animals represented the properties of each tribe or family. Thus, the four animals of the high throne of the All-Father are therefore to be interpreted as only heraldic animals. The lion was the symbol of the Egyptian god Ra, which was originally the emblem of the Aesir Odin

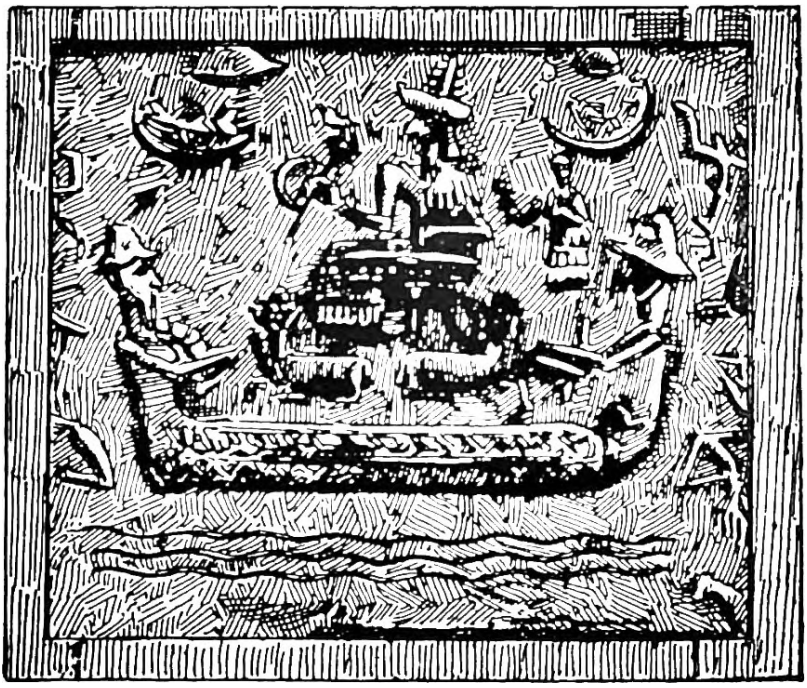


Figure 19: An image on a Babylonian cylinder seal, probably representing the Atlantean Priest-King on the "Holy Throne of God".

(and now the Royal crest of England), so it is likely that the Egyptian gods were replacements of, or direct references to, the Aesir. The holy bull was also originally the heraldic representation of the Aryans as they were the progenitors of the use of such animals in agriculture and farming. Such bulls and lions with human faces were used in Aryan heraldry and totems as striking imagery intended to express the degree of power that each of these kings and their tribal families possessed *1.). The eagle in heraldry is a replica of the eagle who occupied the top of the world-ash Yggdrasil and was also an emblem of the Asen and thus of the Gods that followed. Such subsequent gods are to be found, for example, in those of Egypt, who are depicted with the head of a hawk.

This throne of the highest All-Father "in his sanctuary", "on his Holy Mountain", was initially described as being empty, so in the ancient Aryan customs and legends we have "neither an image nor a parable" of him. He was the "ineffable" (Revelation 4:8), the unspeakable, the indescribable. The ancient Aryan prohibition of image-worship was what the so-called "Ten Commandments" were originally based upon, and thus was already in effect for tens of thousands of years before the time of Moses. That which is spoken of as the "throne of God in heaven" in Psalms chapter 11 is indeed Atlantis itself.

The northern Aryan Germanics have built many tall and empty thrones for the All-Father in their mountains made from stone columns or out of the man-made hills. The truncated stumps found on the Hesselberg mountain at Wassertrüdingen (in Bavaria) were not designed as defensive fortifications, as was once erroneously claimed, but were instead thrones for the Asen, high seats for the All-Fathers of Brunhilde in the Palatinate (Pfalz) region. Likewise, the three man-made hills of the Emerald Mound near Selzertown, Mississippi *2.), are also to be

regarded as such, as well as some of the stone pillars in the temple of Stonehenge *3.).

Behind these thrones of the most exalted were the Seraphim. Each one had six wings. Two of their wings were used to cover their faces and two were used to fly.

The saga of Hephaestus relates that the Aesir were masterful in the arts of mechanical and metal works. They had created a wheeled and self-propelled machine which were operated by their golden handmaidens *4.). Such machines were employed as well by the Greeks.

According to the reports of Ezekiel chapter 1 and Ezekiel 10:7 –22, the cherubim had wheels attached to their wings that could be directed to automatically turn with their movements. Yet these four cherubim had the appearance of earthly creatures. The first had the face of an angel, the second had that of a man, the third had that of a lion, and the fourth had that of an eagle. If the cherubim moved, then automatically "the wheels went with them: and when the cherubim lifted up their wings and rose from the Earth, the wheels went with them" (Ezekiel 10:9–19). Is the saga of Hephaestus not then a historical recounting of the legend of Atlantis, like that of Ezekiel? The similarities of both stories are striking. A description of the interior of the temple of Asgard and the four mechanical cherubim are also contained in Ezekiel chapter 1 and Ezekiel 3:13. For the holy word of God, it is quite remarkable that such descriptions and disclosures are issued here.

In Revelation chapter 5 we hear of the "seven lamps of fire" that lie before the throne of God. According to Ezekiel, it was a seven-branched candelabrum (see the temple in Jerusalem). These seven lights are well-known to be a reminder of the Pleiades for the children of the

first human couple. Like many, many other things, the Atlantean custom of using a seven-armed candelabrum was stolen by the Jewish priestly hierarchy after they had read the ancient accounts of this magnificent temple of Atlantis in Babylon.

Figure 20: An angel with four wings (Babylonian).

Also before the throne of God was a "glassy sea mixed with fire" (Revelation 15:2), perhaps a basin made of bronze, crystal and glass

(in Jewish temples this is called the "Brazen Sea") (Revelation 4:6), filled with the consecrated waters of the Urd-spring, that were used for baptisms and absolutions in their worship services. The Spanish conquistadors in Mexico found to their surprise that the Aztec priests there had aspergilla, just like the Catholic Church, which were used in a stoup to sprinkle upon the faithful. And so the Atlantic colonies of the Incas had carefully preserved these Aryan-Atlantean customs as well.

When acts of offering were made (according to Revelation 5:8), they were made with golden bowls. The Egyptian priests told Solon that prior to the holy services in their temple, the Aesir would give offerings with golden goblets. They would drink from them and then would consecrate them as a gift to the temple of God. Such golden cups are used as well in offering rituals among the ancient Germans *5.), for example the golden bowls that were found among the many treasures of the ancient Eberswalde Hoard. German sagas tell of golden bowls that are buried in the abandoned interiors of old German mountain temples. Other German legends speak of golden bowls which may be found at the end of the rainbow. These are all references to the offering rituals in the holy temples of Atlantis. Thus the "Holy Grail" is often depicted as a bowl made of gold and crystal.

The laws proclaimed in this temple were made famous by its heralds. Revelation chapter 14 calls these heralds "angels" (*Engel* meaning *Angelois* meaning *Angeln* meaning *Germanen*).

Its priests and kings were strictly forbidden to drink wine. "You should only from the pure Aryan bloodline take and therefore take no widow and neither outcasts in marriage, but only virgins from the tribes of the Asen" (Ezekiel 44:21–23). Its priests and kings were charged with the responsibility to educate its people on racial differences and

racial hygiene, so that as Aryans they would "know the differences between holy and unholy and between pure and impure," that is, between the Aryan and the lower races. The most important of all of the Aryan laws on pure racial breeding were discovered by the Jewish priests and their scribes in their Babylonian exile and have thus since been applied relentlessly upon their return to Palestine. The observance of these Aryan racial laws have been of an enormous benefit to the Jewish people; since their applications in the present age, they have become the economic rulers of the world.

According to Plato's reports, the Aesir would come together at certain times to form a State court. Revelation chapter 4 is most likely a reference to this.

Only Aryans were allowed to enter into the sanctuary of Asgard and the temple of the All-Fathers. If one from a lower-bred race (called in the Bible as the *impure* or *unholy*) whom did not have the sign of God (the golden ring and the cross on the forehead) were to enter the temple, the temple would be considered to be defiled and desecrated (Ezekiel Chapter 44). From the biographer of the Bishops of Bamberg, we know that entry into the holy sanctuaries of northern Germany was forbidden to strangers upon the punishment of death.

If an Aesir would appear before the lower-bred peoples, they would appear to them as superhuman beings or as gods. Thus this may also have been the case for the writer of the story of Atlantis in the Book of Revelation when he was in the Temple of Poseidon in Thule or when he saw the highest of the Aesir in Valhalla (Revelation 1:11-20, 4:3, 14:4, 22:5-6, and John 6:2, 16:1-3, 19:11-15, 20:11, and Daniel 7:9-10, 11:5-6). It is known that the Native Americans regarded the Spanish conquistadors as Gods. According to Revelation 14:14, the Asen (or

perhaps a later imitation of the Aesir) sat upon the throne of God wearing a golden crown upon his head and a sickle in his hands. The Greek god and former Asen Kronos is depicted as holding a sickle in his hands. Here we can see yet again that the so-called "Revelation of John" is actually better to be regarded as a record of historical antiquity instead of some sort of vision of the future. The lore of ancient civilizations coincide with this view (see Fig. 19).

The solar disc of the temple, which is spoken of in Plato's report, was only a symbol of divinity, and was not, in itself, an object of worship. When Plato writes that God himself was in the temple standing in his chariot and directing his winged horses, he is referring to the solar disc in its chariot which is pulled across the sky by the winged horses of the sun. Golden columns with the image of the sun were erected in the temple in honor of this deity. Thus in Atlantis were established the customary images of sun chariots, solar horses and solar pillars which now can be found in the Christian churches of Germany. The biographer of Bishop Otto of Bamberg writes that during the Christianization of the Pomeranian region, the image of the solar disc had been encountered in separate instances in the temples of Usedom and Vineta.

Moreover, even today the sun plays a certain role during worship services in the Christian church. The images of Christ and Mary are always surrounded with the rays of the sun. Such use of light in the church points to a former worship of the sun and its rays. In the first Christian churches, the sun cults and light cults had still held a strong influence upon its worshipers (see Chapters 29 and 30). Since the Book of Psalms repeatedly emphasizes the "Holy Mountain of God" and the "Holy City", it is safe to presume that it is indeed referring to

the holy city of Atlantis and that some of these psalms date back to the time of Atlantis and were sung there in its holy temple (see Psalms chapters 87 and 46).

Incense was also used in times of worship there (Ezekiel 8:11, 10:4, and Isaiah 6:4 and Revelation 19:3, 15:8, 8: 3-5). We find that the same tradition followed in the Greek and Roman temples; and judging by the excavations in Württemberg, it was also used in the ancient Aryan churches of Germany. It is true that Man can be reminded of the sublime and the beautiful through fragrance. Perhaps the burning of incense was a way for the Aryan peoples to give an offering of thanks for the divine gift of fire which helped them survive the Ice Age and indeed had enabled the development of their cultures in the northern lands. Later, the Roman Church had also adopted this practice from the ancient Aryan cults.

Fire was also the symbol of the eternal Godhead. Angels, or temple priestesses, were charged with being the guardians of the "eternal flames". The Romans called these priestesses the Vestal Virgins. The ancient Germans practiced this custom as well, vigilantly keeping guard of such holy fires on the sacred sites of their mountains. Town and place names there still suggest as much: Farnsburg / Fyrnsberg (*fire mountain*), Pyras (*fire of the Asen*), Fyrstein (*fire-stone / flint*). This holy fire still echoes through the ages in the Catholic Church as the "eternal light".

Among the ancient Germans in the northern regions, they used harps, trumpets, whistles and drums as their musical instruments (see Fig. 21 and 22).

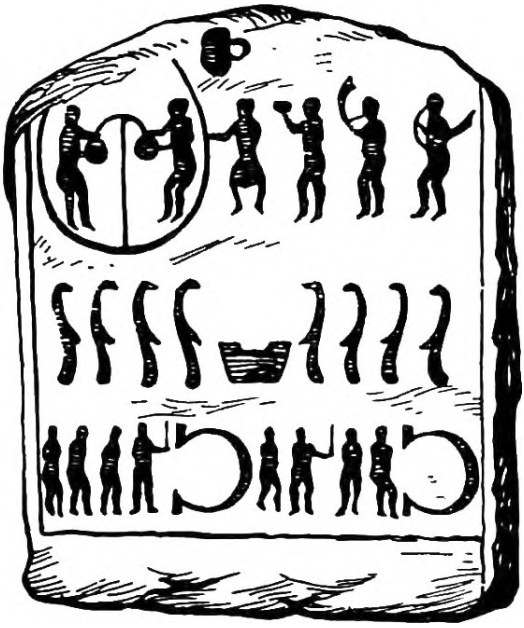


Figure 21: Nordic Lurenbläser / Lur Horn.

Figure 22: A stone of the *King's Grave* near Kivik, Sweden depicting a Nordic sacrificial ceremony with music.

***1.)** *See Ernst Betha: Die Erde und Unsere Ahnen (The Earth and Our Ancestors).*

***2.)** *Gronau: Amerika, Vol. I, page 40. Translator's note: Selzertown is now a ghost town also sometimes also known as Selsertown or Sellerstown.*

***3.)** *Willy Pastor: Altgermanische Monumentalkunst (Ancient Germanic Monument Works). Berlin, 1907, at Werther.*

***4.)** *Petiskus: Der Olymp (The Olympians). Leipzig at Omelang.*

***5.)** *Professor Gustaf Kossina: Die Deutsche Vorgeschichte (German Prehistory), Würzburg. And also Professor Gustaf Kossina: Altgermanische Kulturhöhe (Old Germanic High Culture). Jena, 1918.*

Chapter 16.

The Valhalla of the Atlantean Himmelsberg / the Sky-Mountain.

"Valhalla" probably literally meant *the Hall*; it was the place where the princes and kings were to be chosen in those times. At the feasts of Valhalla, the Aesir would be found there sitting upon their tall thrones. Several palaces of the Aesir stood there upon the Himmelsberg. According to the Edda, these palaces reportedly consisted entirely of gold and precious stones (see also Revelation 21:10–21). Their lattice-work was made of the golden spears of its warriors. Upon the ceiling of Valhalla were suspended the shields of its heroes, shields that glowed so radiant and sparkling "that no light, not even the sun or moon were needed." This is also mentioned in Revelation chapter 21, verses 11 and 23. The palaces of the Aesir there were surrounded by beautiful evergreen groves where the Gods strolled after their feasts or after battle. Glaadsheim was the largest of the palaces there. In Valhalla each of the twelve Gods sat upon a throne of honor, but over all of them rose a thirteenth: that of Odin. Odin's palace was the largest and the most wonderful building in the world, being made inside and outside of gold. The other palaces of the Aesir were made of red gold and their roofs were made of silver. In the *Völuspa* it is written:

"A Hall I saw,
Brighter than the Sun,
Covered with gold,

On Gimils heights."

Consistent with the Edda and the Book of Revelation are the reports of the Egyptian priests to Solon that the consecrated palaces of the Aesir upon the Asenberg were abundantly adorned with silver, gold, ivory and precious stones. So were these, the palaces of the Aesir upon the Atlantean sky-mountain. When the brave Aryan warrior comrades of the Aesir would visit these palaces, benches were dragged to the walls of the festival halls. They united there in joyful feasts, the halls filling with distinguished guests from the many Atlantean colonies and from other states. The Valkyries served these esteemed guests there in the festival halls.

Chapter 17.

The Valkyries and the Norns.

The Valkyries are the successors to the Norns. When the settlement of the Aryans there was still in its early days, three Norns lived there (see Figure 23): Urd (*That which has become*), Werdandi (*That which will grow or change*), and Skult (*The Future*). They lived beneath the holy Urd-spring, the Urdquelle. According to the ancient legends of the Aryans, the Norns were charged with maintaining the holy fires on the summits of the mountain. They were also there to nurse the sick, assist women during childbirth, and to provide wise counsel for those who were stricken with disease. They also practiced the ancient sacred traditions of baptism, such as was later done by the "wise women" of ancient Germany in places of worship before it had become thoroughly Christianized. "Emergency baptisms" are still performed by midwives there to this day.

As guardians of the eternal fires, the Norns appear later again to the Romans as the "vestal virgins". They are also called "temple virgins" in antiquity and in the Bible they are called "angels". The Norns wore white robes and were both sacred and inviolable. In the Stone Age, they lived upon the holy mountains and in the pit-houses (see Fig. 24) like that of the Ipf Mountain in Germany. Whenever possible, they also lived near to sacred springs. This was an era when the "wise women" were greatly venerated by their people. But as the Roman Church began to take root in Germany, things inevitably changed. The Church sought to displace these wise women and treated them with suspicion and eventually pursued them as witches. But for

Figure 23: The Three Norns at the Urd-spring.

the Volk, their memory has not been entirely obliterated. They are still spoken of to this day as beings who wander the sacred mountains of their native homelands dressed in white cloaks *1.). When they appear as three, the Norns are referred to as the "Sisters of Destiny": Einbett, Warbett and Wilbett. As holy and inviolable, the Norns were protected

as such within the sacred ringed walls of Atlantis. No one was allowed to step within these consecrated walls upon the penalty of death; this custom was still in practice up to the year 1000 A.D. in Northern Germany, according to the biography of Saint Otto of Bamberg. Many German place names still remind us of the deeds of these wise women, the Norns: Nürnberg (Nornberg / Nornenberg, the local *Burgberg of the Norns*), Nornheim (in Swabia, the *Home of the Norns*), Nordstetten (in Gunzenhausen, Middle Franconia, *the State of the Norns*), and in Nördlingen (Nörlingen / Nornlingen). Eventually, the names of the German Norns were replaced with Christian names: Walburga, Ursula, Einbet, Warbet, Wilbet, Maria, Ottilie. The large domain of their sacred sites and temples were eventually taken into possession and absorbed by the Christian church its monasteries.

As the Aryan settlement on Atlantis grew larger, it was subjected to the same terrible racial conditions that we face now as well: the womenfolk came under a great distress because their Aryan men were substantially reduced in numbers from having to incessantly battle with the "beasts" (as the Bible describes the lower-bred humans). Simultaneously, the demand for these women to become nurses or nursing assistants grew. Increasingly, these unmarried and innocent virgins of the Asen bloodlines became devoted to the public services of health care and education, and worked in temples and in the royal palaces. The Aias had not only built hospitals, but had also built schools of great repute for the education of their Aryan youth. Remains of these were found in the Druidic schools in the Atlantean colonies of Western Europe and in the ancient schools of Northern Germany. This also includes the exceptional school in Hildesheim which was destroyed by Charlemagne. These Druids are still remembered in the place names in

the regions there; for example the Druidenstein at Georgensgmünd, Truisheim (a.k.a. Druisheim) in Swabia and Druidenstein in North Hellerbergland. In the Edda, a hall in Walhalla is named Trudheim.

For services in the royal palaces, only the most reliable, most loyal and most beautiful girls of the noble families were chosen. They are mentioned in the Gylfaginning of the Prose Edda:

> "Still others are
> Who serve in Valhalla
> To bring drink,
> To keep the table things and bowls."

The name Valkyrie therefore means those chosen virgins who have served in Valhalla. They rewarded the heroes and the Asen after battle by presenting them with the drinking horn. As for those nurses who tended to the wounded warriors on the battlefields, these also were of the Atlantean womenfolk. The Valkyries often brought the wounded and deceased soldiers back to the Idafeld and Valhalla on horseback. As Babylon on the Idafeld was a large city, it possessed droves of mongrels and those of the lower-bred races; a protective guard was necessary to watch over the great multitude of these young women who served as nurses, teachers and palace maidens. This protective guard was drawn from this group of young women themselves. They were the "Spear-virgins" or the Valkyries; they moved with the army and brought the wounded or fallen warriors back to care for in the hospitals at the Urd-spring or to be buried in Himmelsberg, in "heaven". And as we have learned from our sagas, this division of Valkyries eventually came to join in the battle itself.

Figure 24: The holy Ipf Mountain, that is, "Der Hohe" (*the summit*) near Nördlingen with the customary three rings of walls. The fourth ring served as a rampart to circumscribe the pit-houses that were used by the sacred and inviolable vestals. This explains their nearness to the Urd-spring located there. Seeing this mountain sanctuary from the north side in the morning sun leaves a very peculiar and unforgettable impression.

This explains some of the incidental reports about certain Amazonian warriors by the Aryan peoples of antiquity, for example those legends of the Scythians. The Iliad also mentions the activities of the Valkyries: Aprhodite, appearing as an Amazonian queen, this is, as the leader of the Valkyries, comes to save her wounded son Aeneas on the battlefield and is herself wounded. Still some of the various activities and dwelling-places of the Valkyries are remembered in the place names of various German settlements: Walkerszell (and *Zella*), the "sanctuary of the Valkyries", Walkersbronn / Walkersbrunn, the "spring of the

Valkyries", and Walkershof, the "court (sanctuary) of the Valkyries".

It is also understood that the Norns and the Valkyries inhabited buildings separate from others. This may be the origins of monasticism and of convents.

Valkyries, exquisite in their beauty, piety and virtue, also served like the Vestal Virgins in cloaks of white before the throne of God in his temple on the Holy Mountain (Revelation 14:1–5, 15:2–4, 15:6, and 15:8). They played the temple music there with harps, trumpets, drums and cymbals. Even those words, "holy, holy is God our Lord", were undoubtedly heard from the lips of these beautiful women in the temple of the All-Fathers of Atlantis. The Germanic custom of solemn liturgical music, performed by young women, can be found on the sacred ancient stones of the *King's Grave* near Kivik, Norway (see Fig. 22). The sites of Engelstal / Engelthal (*Angel's Valley*) and Engelsberg (*Angel's Mountain*) should also remind us of their place in tradition. These angels are personified in the ancient cults as the Genii ***2.)** with four wings. The fluttering movements of their wings are the ancient representation of the winds themselves. According to the Book of Revelation, they are the four winds of the Earth which had devastated the paradise of Atlantis so often in the form of hurricanes and cyclones.

***1.)** *A magnificent study of the Norns in Germany has been written by Josef Rühsel: Die Drei Nornen (The Three Norns). Dresden, 1920.*

***2.)** *Translator: plural of Genius, a divine protective spirit of ancient times.*

Chapter 18.

In Heaven / In the Sky.

Here in Germany, when we speak of those deceased who were good people, we have the saying: "he is going to heaven". This speaks of a tradition which goes back tens of thousands of years to the Aryan paradise of Atlantis. According to the reports of the Edda, the dead were carried by the Valkyries into Valhalla where they were laid out. Later, the deceased were taken to their final resting place in grave chambers that were inside of the Himmelsberg, the Holy Mountain, and, just as we do today, they were accompanied by a procession of their relatives and friends. As the mountain of the sky was referred to as "heaven", this is the origin of the informal phrase "going to heaven". Depending upon the ranking of those who had died, they were buried at different levels of the sky mountain, from the First to the Seventh Heaven. The bodies of the kings and princes were embalmed and stored in such a way as to thoroughly preserve them, so that they would remain uncorrupted for centuries. Thus it was that their bodies were said to be "immortal" *1.). If the legends of ancient peoples speak of the "immortals", then this term is likely a reference to the incorruptible and eternal bodies of the Atlantean princes that the lower-bred races revered as Gods.

As we visit our dead in the cemetery, so too did the Aias come to pay their respects to their incorruptible dead in the grave vaults of their heavenly mountain. Homer mentions the custom of visiting the dead in their underworld of Hades. As the German sagas say, the most important of our princes continue to live on in the mountains: the Aesir

Wotan in Watzmann, and Barbarossa in the Kyffhäuser mountain in Thuringia. So too did the people of Atlantis believe that the Aesir continued to live there in Heaven and upon their resurrection would return. This era, then, was where the doctrine of the "resurrection of life" in the mythologies of the world's ancient civilizations was originally based. Christianity has also adopted this belief. The Aryan peoples have then brought this custom of burial in temples and sacred mountains wherever they have traveled in the world through the great millennia. The oldest of the mummies found among the Egyptians had ginger hair and are over 8,000 years old. According to the Bible, the temple in Jerusalem was where the dead were held in chambers, and the bodies of Germanic kings and prophets have been recovered from the holy mountain in Palestine *2.). Excavations have shown that the holy mountains of Germany have been used to bury the dead and the ashes of the cremated, particularly those mountains with terraced stages there, such as Thalmässing (see Fig. 27). In fact, there are a great number of sacred mountains in Germany and Europe; and the cavities and underground passages of the mound-builders of North America attest to the similar traditions there of burying the dead and their concurrent liturgical services. In the passage of history there are many instances when the Roman missionaries have uprooted and destroyed the traces of Germanic Wotanism both root and branch, and have deliberately hidden away its many temple treasures. This is because the hidden or buried golden treasures in the cavities of these holy sites often are brazen proof that these sagas are true. The Christian church has extensively adopted this ancient custom of using underground chambers in holy places as a place to bury their respected dead. They have called these underground sites "crypts".

In ancient times many of the churches upon the sacred mountains had underground passages that led to other churches or even to other sacred mountains. This can be explained by the fact that many of the first churches were mostly built on top of the sacred shrines or temples of ancient solar cults as a means of usurping their powers. Even to this day the practice of burying the highest rank of the clergy within the church still exists. So therefore continues the ancient Aryan tradition unto this day, originally practiced more than thirty thousand years ago.

***1.)** *See Döllinger: Baldur und Bibel.*

***2.)** *The custom of embalming corpses is found among the various Atlantean colonies such as those of Egypt and Central America.*

Chapter 19.

"In Hell". The Judgment of the Dead. "The Last Judgment". "The Book of Life".

It stands to reason that the most outstanding of the Atlantean Aryans, and those in its various colonies, wished to be buried upon their native soil and that their relatives wished the same. It is the same with us now: if any of our soldiers fall upon foreign soil, we shall endeavor to return their bodies and bury them upon the sacred soil of their homeland, whenever possible. Ancient American legends, Egyptian lore and burial ceremonies, and numerous mentions in the Edda and the Book of Revelation all speak of the practice of repatriation of the remains of the dead to the island of Atlantis. The Edda speaks of the ship that was used to thus transport the bodies of the fallen warriors back to Atlantis, the "Naglfar", a ship composed entirely of the fingernails and toenails of the dead. The beliefs of the Egyptian Aryans caused them to search by boat for the world of the dead in the West. They said that the dead lived on an "Island of the Blessed" that was guarded by a giant serpent, or in other words, the navy of the Atlanteans. That "Blessed Island" was none other than Atlantis.

Of course it was not possible that all of the Aryan dead of the Atlantean colonies could have a funeral upon the sacred island. The custom was limited out of necessity; the dead were transported only in cases where the fallen had previously distinguished themselves in special service to Atlantis, such as in great or heroic deeds, discoveries or inventions. A similar practice continues today in Germany with the

creation of busts to honor our heroes at the Walhalla at Donaustauf. It follows obviously that in Atlantis and in its colonies, the names of its most famous citizens were registered in a book, and that this book verified which among the dead would be admitted to a funeral "in heaven". Thus followed the Egyptian practice of setting up a formal Court of the Dead upon which the fates of the souls of the departed in their transmigration depended (see Fig. 25). Death was celebrated by the Egyptians as a reconciliation with Life and Osiris appeared to them as their Saviour, the one who had solved the riddle of existence. According to his depiction, Osiris is seated upon his royal throne and bears a scepter (the Yggdrasil), a whip and a crown (see Fig. 26). Beside him sits the hell-hound that guards the entrance to Hell. Behind the hound is the god Thoth who in the Court of the Dead makes his entries upon a tablet or the "Golden Book of Life" *1.).

Behind them stood the god Anubis who weighed the good and the bad deeds of the deceased, holding the cross in his hand. Beside him, the goddesses of Truth and Justice stood by to observe. So it was

Figure 25: Egyptian Judgment of the Dead / Court of the Dead.

Figure 26: The Egyptian Sun-God Osiris.

that the original institution of civil rights became the creed of the Egyptians. The Bible mentions this custom of the "Judgment of the Dead" and the entry of names into the "Book of Life", among other things, in Revelation 20:12–15, and Revelation chapters 13 and 14 and in Daniel chapter 7, John 5:25–30, Isaiah 4:3, and in Luke 10:20. Whosoever was thus registered in the Book of Life could then be, according to his wishes, admitted into the "heaven" of Atlantis. He was from thence forward said to be "going to heaven". All of the other deceased, those not registered into the Book of Life, were not to be buried upon this holy ground, but instead were to be cremated. For this purpose they were well-suited, for there were many neighboring volcanoes on Atlantis in close proximity. In these instances, they simply

rendered their dead into the pit of these fire-breathing mountains in cremation into the "eternal fire". The dead thus went to Hell (*Hel*), or, as is said in the Book of Revelation, "into the Lake of Fire".

However it also seems that evil-doers, those revolutionaries who had fought the Asen rule, were also cast while yet living into that terrible Lake of Fire (Revelation 14:9–11). There they would "burn with an eternal fire" according to the reports of the Bible. Thus the Biblical expressions of "Hell", "Eternal Fire", the "Lake of Fire", and the story of Christ's "Descent into Hell" are all quite naturally explained in this historical context.

In the teachings of the Persian religious philosopher Zoroaster, there is also a belief that the souls of the dead ascend after three days in the fires of Hell. In the Christian church, this belief has been adopted into the concept of an eternal "purgatory". In most mythologies and scriptures there are such hints to be found for the historical explanations of this religious heresy.

In the Gylfaginning of the Edda, we find the following historical reference:

> "...and all men shall live,
> such as are just in action,
> and be with him in the
> place called Gimlé or Vingólf,
> But evil men go to Hel
> and thence down to the Nifel-hel
> and that is down in
> the Ninth world."

Vingólf is the shining golden hall on the Himmelsburg where the fallen heroes were carried by the Valkyries. Hel (or even Managarm) means the burning eternal fires deep within the bowels of the Earth. Greek mythology contains an even clearer commentary: the ferryman Charon brings the souls of the deceased to the Realm of the Dead, upon the four rivers of the underworld which include the rivers Styx and Acheron that flow through it. The kingdom of the dead is the Idafeld (Eden) with its four rivers. The great rivers that the ferryman Charon travels are the Atlantic Ocean and the Mediterranean Sea. Charon loaded the souls on the western shore of this ocean. The Court of the Dead then decided upon which direction each soul should travel: to Elysium (the "Island of the Blessed" / "heaven") or to Tartarus, to Hell / Hel. Those who were approved by the Court of the Dead would be united with his Aryan ancestors and were buried upon Atlantis, "in Heaven". Those who were deemed to be evil would be sent to the fiery abyss of the "Managarm", as it is written in the Edda, for cremation. In Tartarus, according to Greek mythology, the soul was sent to an eternal torment and suffering, similar to that of the Purgatory of the Roman Catholic Church. The Greek legends of the hell-hound Cerberus (Kerberos) and of the Obolus *2.), as well as the Indian legends of those dogs that were to attend funerals, all appear to give justification to the assumption that funerals were held at volcanoes and that they were guarded by someone who had one or more dogs with him. Regardless, it is clear that this was a dirty job and that the Aryans did not want to cast the dead or the condemned into the fiery maw of a volcano themselves. One may assume that this task was given to the lower-races, presumably Negroes whose raw numbness of spirit would not have taken offense to this gruesome trade. That is why all throughout

history legends depict the devil and his minions in art as having all of the characteristics of the dark lower-races: black, with a small forehead, with a raw, animal-like expression, with animal-like feet and with tails like monkeys, so that physically and mentally they appear as a mixture of human and animals. The German word for devil, "Teufel", comes from the vernacular "Tuifel" which means "in the Tuife", meaning "created in the depth of the crater". The Devil is the figurative expression in the Bible for mongrels or the bastard races, the polar opposite of the Aryan God-man.

The Edda tells us that in the dominion of the Aesir, the fallen high priest Loki had three children: the Fenris wolf, the Midgard serpent (Jörmungandr) and Hel (the ruler of the underworld). It seems as if the duties of the funeral services have been passed to Hel, who lives on in the German legends as the grandmother of the Devil. The business of being the guardian and overseer of this strange crematorium seems to have been amply rewarding, because according to many mythologies and legends, the bodies of the dead had to arrive bearing gifts and riches for the ferryman and for Hel. This practice continues up to our day in the Roman Catholic Church: through many prayers, generous gifts and donations, the soul of the deceased may be released from purgatory. Other historical events and Atlantean legends can be found in the beliefs and teachings of the church as well: disbelief may bring the punishment of eternal damnation and the torments of purgatory. The chosen ones go to Heaven, and the damned ones go to Hell. Christ comes back to the world to judge the dead; he shall set the sheep on his right and shall set the goats on his left. Those who come as the chosen ones and the righteous into their father's kingdom shall shine like the Sun, but those who come into the eternal fire have their way

prepared by the Devil and his angels *3.). Here, the beliefs of the church are based upon those of the pagan Greeks: Zeus hurls the Titans and the Giants (a.k.a. those of mixed-races) who attempt to conquer the Atlantis in the sky (in Himmelsberg / Asgard) down into Tartarus. This myth is likely the reminder that those who revolted against the Aesir were often thrown into the maw of the volcanic crater.

So it is that our religious beliefs date back 15,000 years into the history of the Aryan colonization of Atlantis.

***1.)** *The monasteries in the Middle Ages had such a "Book of Life" in which the names were registered of those who had performed essential services or had made extensive donations. For example, the monastery at Fulda, Germany. Such an ancient custom of the "Book of Life" recalls the so-called "Golden Book", or visitor's book, which many old European cities once possessed.*

***2.)** *Translator: the Obolus was the coin that was to be placed in the mouth of the deceased as payment to Charon for safe transport of the soul into the underworld.*

***3.)** *The Christian depictions of the future World Court are strongly reminiscent of the Egyptian drawings of Osiris' Court of the Dead and its "Book of the Dead" / "Book of Life".*

Chapter 20.

Pyramids and Tiered-Mountains.

Wherever the Germans have traveled throughout the ages, they constructed places of holy convocation as the cultural heart of their communities – these were larger or smaller, depending upon the size of their colony or lands that they lived on. All of these were built following the same traditional patterns and were usually made of from one to three circular or elliptical rings of walls or rings of steps. These sites were intimately involved with the worship of the sun; the same sun that had brought them an age of eternal spring following the thousands of years of terrible Ice Age. These circular or elliptical sites also served to represent the pathway of the sun when they appear in the regions of their ancient Nordic homelands (see Figs. 8, 11 and 12). Conversely, in the hot and searing southern lands, people often did not appreciate the sun for its benefits and instead fled from its burning rays; in these areas the round and elliptical shapes of the holy mountains instead gradually came to form square shapes and its peoples created square-based pyramids and square stepped or tiered mountains.

These were therefore originally meant to be sanctuaries from the sun, but also often served as temples and observatories.

Only later on did a strange custom begin to creep in. Due to the massive expansion of the Atlantlean colony, it became no longer possible to inter all of the bodies of its respected leaders into the private crypts of the Holy Mountain of Atlantis. This, then, was the purpose of the pyramids whenever they are found in the colonies of the Atlantic

Figure 27: The holy tiered Stauf Mountain at Thalmässing in Middle Franconia.

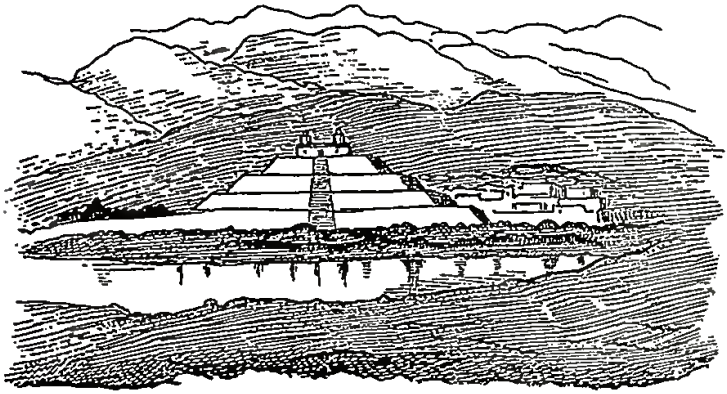


Figure 28: The stepped-pyramid of Cholula in Mexico with its temple.

empire. It is well-known that the Egyptian kings built their pyramids as burial sites. This purpose then we can deduce as having been in effect for great periods of human history.

Not only are the pyramids themselves positioned by the compass, but also all of their exact dimensions, angles, corridors and chambers. They are built according to figures and ratios that require an

extraordinary knowledge of astronomy and the history of the movements of the stars. Everything that we have studied points to Atlantis as being the headquarters of pyramid architecture. It is noteworthy also to point out that most of the pyramids we have found are in the Atlantean colonies of the Central American lands.

The custom of pyramid-building was handed down until the time of the Incas. The enormous pyramids that the Caciques had constructed as residences were destroyed by the Incans of the Chimu Empire and were instead used as crypts for their dead, composed of numerous passages, chambers, niches and vaults. At the same time, they were used to hold the treasures of the Caciques and their temples. From one of these pyramids alone, the Spanish conquistadors in 1567 took so much gold and silver that they could pay their government 4 ½

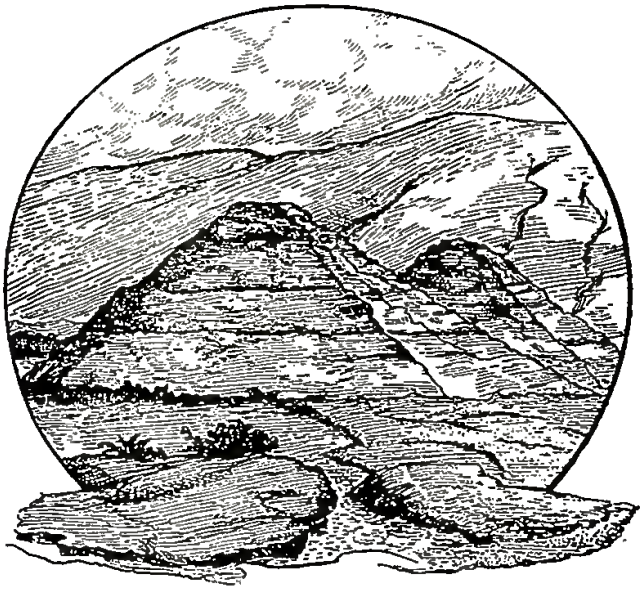


Figure 29: The two artificially created step-pyramids or temple mountains of Teotihuacan. The larger one consecrated the sun and the smaller one the moon.

million Marks just in taxes alone. Some of these pyramids were up to 70 meters high. Their peaks most often served as sites for their temples *1.).

The most magnificent of these pyramids are especially to be found in Itzamal (Izamal) on the Yucatan peninsula; one of them aptly bears the name "the face of the sun".

All of these structures show the link of the ancient cultures with that of Atlantis, and with Atlantis as being the mother of these.

These pyramids in the Atlantic colonies are square, of a three-square or four-square design, and deviate from the original model of Atlantis. The Himmelsburg / sky-mountain of Atlantis was instead erected as a true reflection of their primordial sanctuaries in the polar regions and was intended to serve as a symbolic representation of the

Figure 30: The four-sided artificial earthen "Burgstall" pyramid in Kissing at Augsburg. Its tower hill at the peak is built upon an elliptical half-ring which has an advantageous western upstream view.

circular path that the sun makes when it passes through the sky.

The pyramids of Northern Europe were replicas of the Atlantean sky-mountain and thus show their closeness in origin by their circular or elliptical shapes. These sanctuaries of the Aryans were maintained up until the beginning of the Christian era (see Figs. 11 and 24) and now lay abandoned and in disrepair. Those square pyramids in the southern regions prove that the image of the solar cycle, as their ancestors in the northern polar regions had once observed, had disappeared from the memory of those Aryans who had migrated south (see Fig. 29). The circular and elliptical shapes of these Aryan sanctuaries, of which thousands still remain in Northern Europe, are very ancient and some are older than even the tiered mountain of Atlantis (see Figs. 11, 24 and 27). The earthen pyramids of America that have been discovered date back to an era in which man still lived among the mammoths and mastodons and had just begun the transition from processing stone to the processing of copper. This, of course, leads us to assume that there must have been an extensive period of time in which pyramid-building had existed as a culture. This may not be surprising though if we accept the many countless discoveries that prove that man has previously existed both on the lands of North and South America in the Tertiary Period where he fought with raw stone weapons against antediluvian animals. It is thus that the beginnings of human culture in the Americas can be traced back even further, to perhaps a million years ago. That the pyramids as such were expressions of the earlier Atlantean culture shows that the traditions of the Atlantic Aryans undoubtedly stretched back into a very early era. The annular structures of the Atlanteans, as well as the terraced features of their sky-mountain and their religious attitudes, all reveal that these

Aryans called Northern Europe as their original homeland. Thus the views of those, such as Karl Georg Zschaetzsch *2.), who claim that the Aryans originated at Atlantis, are in error. Atlantis was just one of the many settlements of the German peoples, but as such it stands as the most significant one for Germanic world culture.

In Egypt, only the princes were interred in the tombs of the pyramids; other mortals were given tombs carved into the rocks of the mountain ranges of the Libyan desert, west of Egypt. Following an old tradition from Atlantis, they carried the bodies of their deceased over the ocean, across the river Nile (or perhaps an artificial lake there) to the west where the sun sets. Thus, a strange custom is quite naturally explained.

Those readers who are interested in visiting a well-preserved man-made pyramid may have already visited the one near Augsburg in Germany. One hour away from the Kissing-Augsburg train station lies a very noticeable "Burgstall", or castle hill, in Kissing (see Fig. 30). This was an ancient pyramid-shaped sanctuary with an ecliptic / elliptical shape that had an upstream view of the river it was on. Strangely similar to this structure is the American earthen pyramid "The Great Mound" (a.k.a the "Miamisburg Mound") in Miamisburg, Ohio (see Fig. 31) which apparently is also derived from an ancient Aryan era. Among the untold thousands of man-made earthen pyramids existing in America is the Kissinger pyramid which was built with an underground passage. Whether or not it is also constructed with a grave chamber in the style of those who built the Atlantic Himmelsberg and the Egyptian stone pyramids will only be determined through further investigation. We believe however that this is most likely the case.

Two earthen pyramids with a truncated conical shape can also

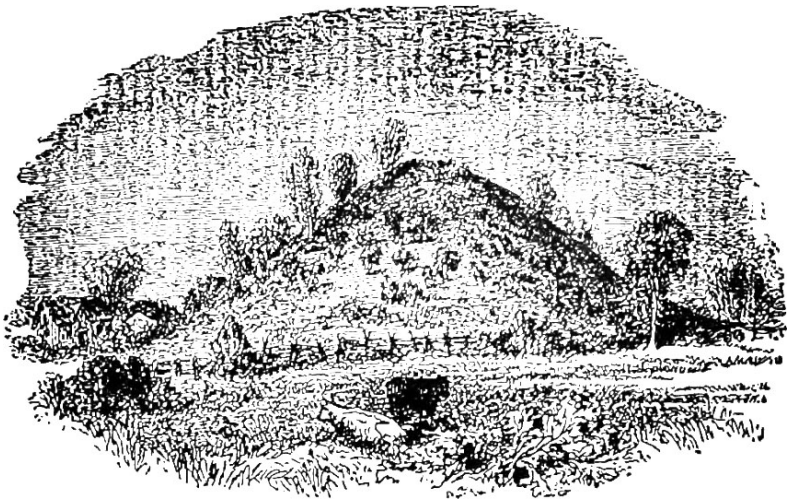


Figure 31: "The Great Mound" of Miamisburg (a.k.a. the "Miamisburg Mound"). From an American woodcut print. It was 22 meters high and 266 meters in circumference with a mass of approximately 30,000 cubic meters.

be found on the Hesselberg in Middle Franconia, Germany. They were previously mistaken for Roman defensive fortifications, but tellingly they have that traditional great ringed wall of ancient Germanic antiquity that have nothing to do with fortification.

Magnificent pyramids from the proto-Germanic Atlantean era still stand in Austria, particularly the tumulus of Großmugl and the tumulus of Deutsch-Altenburg. There are also large step-pyramids to be found there that have an astonishing power to transport the wanderer far back into the depths of history: the Götschenberg, a stepped pyramid on a circular base, and the Hausberg of Lower Austria which stands on a square base of 12,000 square meters. The latter bears two pyramids at its peak, one with a circular base and one with a square base.

Even a brief consideration of these pyramid temple mountains

can serve to instruct one on the strange religious character of this prehistoric culture. In Chapters 24 and 25 we will provide evidence of the actual existence of these.

Figure 32: The Tumulus of Deutsch-Altenburg in Lower Austria.

Figure 33: The Götschenberg of Deutsch-Altenburg in Lower Austria.

(Images from *Mythologische Landschaftsbilder*, page 36, the Guido von List Society, Vienna.)

***1.)** *From Gronau: Amerika, Vol. I, page 87. Leipzig, 1896.*

***2.)** *Zschaetzsch: Die Herkunft und Geschichte der Arier (The Origin and History of the Aryans), page 71 and following. Berlin, 1920.*

Chapter 21.

The Age of the Aryan Colonization of Atlantis.

As should be readily apparent from the preceding pages, the era of the Aryan settlements and its culture covers an immense period of our history.

The chronological reports of the Egyptian priest and historian Manetho provides the distant ages of Egyptian culture as dating to approximately 27,000 years ago. And according to the records of the Egyptian priest, Atlantis was to have been swallowed by the sea in 9564 B.C., about 11,500 years ago.

We are also given information on the age of the Aryan culture of Atlantis through the oral traditions of the peoples of Central America. According to them, Atlantean history is composed of four eras in which injurious and grave natural disasters befell the land after the demise of each of the Aias. The final era concluded with the total destruction of the sacred island itself. From the Mexican legends, Alexander von Humboldt calculated that the duration of these four major Atlantean eras totaled as being 18,028 years. With the fall of Atlantis at 11,500 years ago, we can therefore estimate from this that the Aryan culture of the Atlanteans dates to an era of about 30,000 years ago. In reality, the Atlantean-Germanic culture itself goes back in time for hundreds of thousands of years as evidenced by the rock drawings of Bohuslän. This view is also shared by Hanns Fischer in the conclusions of his profound work, *Weltwende*, which we have previously mentioned.

Chapter 22.

From the History of Atlantis.

Along with the legends of Central America and the ancient civilizations of the Mediterranean, the Edda, Homer and the Book of Revelation all unanimously speak of an Atlantis that was beset by many terrible natural disasters which are partly reminiscent of the plagues of Egypt.

Across the Earth, between the two tropics, exist a broad belt of volcanic regions that are constantly threatened by severe earthquakes. Recently, we have received reports back from these zones of the destruction of entire tracts of land, as well as cities and even mountains. Indeed, it was not so very long ago that the island of Krakatoa sank into the depths of the Pacific Ocean with 85,000 people. And the great earthquake of Japan is still fresh in our minds. Deep-sea research decades ago has noted that the ridge of the tectonic plates on the floor of the Atlantic Ocean is far more extensive than was previously thought, and that, being situated at the former site of Atlantis, it was subjected to huge volcanic disturbances over a measurable period of geological history *1.).

The remains of Atlantis, the Azores and the Canary Islands, still experience lively volcanic activity. It is therefore credible to repeat the old legends and sagas which speak of the many instances when Atlantis was afflicted with earthquakes:

"Garm howls loudly

before Gnipahellir,
He breaks his fetters,
the wolf runs free."

Voluspa

Thus the Edda describes the earthquake on Atlantis. Garm, within the crater, howls and breaks free. The wolf is the lava that bursts forth from his bondage within the crater walls and thus devours the land around him. The Revelation of John also tells us in different verses of the large earthquakes that shook Atlantis. According to Revelation 11:13, a massive earthquake killed 7,000 people in the 10th district of the Atlantean Babylon. Other reports of such large earthquakes are also found in Revelation 6:12 and 16:18. The latter quake, the largest, was described as being "such as was not since men were upon the Earth". The great city was torn into three pieces and the region containing the volcanic mountains where the heathens, that is the low-bred and half-bred, lived, was utterly destroyed.

Revelation chapter 8 depicts one of the numerous volcanic eruptions of lava as follows: "as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood; and the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and a third part of the ships were destroyed." In Revelation chapter 16, these natural events are presented as if the angels (the *Angelois*) have poured the plagues out of their bowls. This is reminiscent of the Greek myth of Pandora's Box, out of which come the evils and suffering that mankind must overcome.

The tropical belts on both sides of the equator, however, not only suffered from frequent earthquakes; they also were the

playgrounds of devastating storms, typhoons and cyclones that ruined everything in their paths. In the Sahara, these cyclones are known as the terrible *simoom*. Towns and villages are so often destroyed from these cyclones; large forests are leveled and hills are eroded and re-shaped. The horrible violence of these winds were often experienced by the residents of Atlantis as well. These winds were often symbolized as the movement of the wings of the angels. Accordingly, the four primary directions of the wind were from the four angels (or cherubim) that were behind the "throne of God". They should, from Revelation 7:1, "hold the four winds of the Earth, that the wind should not blow on the Earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree". Of course this will not help much on this beautiful creation. But faith will bring salvation. A reminder of the dangers of these winds are most likely symbolized by the pylons ***2.)** that can be found at the entrance to many of the temples of Egypt, Assyria and Central America.

Revelation 16, verses 8 and 9 tell of how the fourth angel poured her bowl into the sun and thus burned mankind with its fires. Thus were created the great plagues of heat which drove men nearly to insanity and caused them to blaspheme the name of God. These heats were likely that which caused the great stream of the Idafeld and its irrigation systems to eventually dry up. Such droughts often still occur in the blessed lands of India.

What ensues is the same for Atlantis: famine and plague, the latter of which is reported in Revelation chapter 11. In man, the plagues would originate in the glands and would appear outwardly as painful boils. Increasingly, these plagues afflicted the lower-bred races there because of the unfavorable hygiene of their living conditions and because their blood had been corrupted from miscegenation. This is

indicated in Revelation 16:10, according to which a fifth angel pours out a plague upon the throne of the Beast, that is, the animal men, the mongrels and those of the lower-bred races. The famine and the subsequent rise in the prices of grain are described in Revelation 6:6. It is symbolized by the rider of the black horse in Revelation 6:5 who holds the scales of judgment. This was followed by the pale horse: famine is followed by death by starvation, mutual killings and the various rampages of the evil beast men. This fourth horseman comes to the people of Atlantis in Revelation 6:8 through these means. We also read of these various plagues upon Atlantis in Ezekiel chapter 5 and in Ezekiel 14:21.

The rule of the Aryan race and of the Asen is symbolized there by the "white" horse. The one who sat upon it wore a crown and held the bow and rode victoriously forward (Revelation 6:2). Under the rule of these conquering Asen, the people of Atlantis lived happily and contentedly beneath their wise dispensation of justice and law.

Since the Atlantean Aryans existed in numbers far less than those of the red, yellow and black populations, so it was that miscegenation, with all of its concomitant ill effects upon health and hygiene, became inevitable. The mongrels who bore the stigma of miscegenation were met with an unrelenting hatred by the highest of the Aias, just as any who had violated the laws of nature would be. Yet, as they still possessed a bit of Asen humanity and energy, they cast themselves whenever possible as the leaders of the lower races. The Bible calls these mongrels as "false prophets", "beasts" and "dragons of great power". This power was derived from the fallen bit of Aryan blood that yet coursed through their veins. They found great things to speak of: they blasphemed against God, against his name, against his

sanctuary on the Himmelsberg, and against Heaven (Revelation 13:5–6)... in other words, they hurled their blasphemies against the history of the great residents of the city of the Asen. And so it was that even back in the depths of history the mongrel mob has cried out for "freedom" and "equality", and has sought to presume a mastery of the entire world and has claimed to be just as good "as one of us" (see Genesis 3:22), that is, as those highest classes of Aryans who had created this civilization. Thus we find that already in the times of Atlantis this sad spectacle that has for thousands of years and in a hundred different forms spread out across the world, just as it has again spread in Germany in 1918. The dregs of the peoples, the miscegenated mob, seized the reins of the government and overthrew its "holy God", the Aias. To the lower races the "power was given" (Revelation 13:7) "over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations". "And all that dwell upon the Earth (Atlantis)" and those "whose names are not written in the Book of Life" worshiped this terrible "dragon", i.e. they followed their new tyrants through thick and thin, just as in Germany during the revolutionary period of 1918–1924, and praised their new-found and marvelous "freedoms" and "equalities".

As for us, these revolutions with their freedoms and equalities only in fact lead to our populations strangling each other. Revolution is depicted in Revelation 6:4 as a red horse. Indeed, it is very strange that already thousands of years ago, in the historical account of Atlantis, the color red was adopted by those of the lower-bred races as the color of revolution. Today it is found as the color of the Atlantic theocracy, of world Jewry, of the Roman world church, of Freemasonry, of International Social Democracy and of many bloody revolutions. Ever more, it has become a symbol and the color of the globalists and their

aspirations, of their subversive institutions, and of those who go against the blood of the nation. It continues to this day, as it has been for millennia, the color of the enemies of the Aryans, the color of the lower-races; while the favored colors of the Aryans from time immemorial have been white (innocence), blue (loyalty) and gold (purity). Therefore the angels of the Aesir wore white dresses and the national colors of the Nordic countries are white, blue and gold.

The reign of these low-bred animals on Atlantis must have been a very tyrannical one. They carried marks or symbols of their new freedoms, as was done during the French Revolution. Those who did not worship these symbols were killed. Those who did not bear the sign of this revolution on their right hand or on their forehead were ostracized and forced into economic hardship (Revelation 13:15–17). As such, this vividly recalls the days of the revolution in Germany when many were forced to wear the red revolutionary badges of Communism; when the ancient Aryan swastika was torn from the breast and when wearing the swastika could lead to assassination *3.).

Among the altars in the temple of the All-Fathers was an entrance to the passages and the grave vaults in which the murdered Aias were taken (Revelation 6:9–10). Revelation chapter 7 depicts the final deliverance of those of holy blood who yet remain on "earth" (Atlantis), and God's revenge against those of the lower-races who have committed murder. From Revelation 6:11 it is apparent that the Asen peoples wore white clothes to distinguish themselves from the low-bred races. The beast-men still to this day prefer to wear flashy clothes with loud colors *4.). Revelation 12:7 shows the successful fight of the Asen population there to regain control and rule. Revelation chapters 12 and 13 as well as Daniel 12:1 all mention that Michael (the Asen king) and

his angels (the Aryan people on Atlantis) had a conflict with the dragon, that is, with the lower races. Revelation 12:9 and 19:20 then show the terrible judgment that befell these blasphemers. These "false prophets", i.e. these agitators for mob rule, were the leaders of the lower-bred races who carried the "sign" of the revolutionaries, the mark of the Beast. They were cast while still living into the "lake of fire" and were "burned with brimstone". In other words, they were undoubtedly thrown into the burning crater of the volcano.

The lore of the Americas report to us the same as that of the Bible and the Greek myth of Pandora's Box concerning the plagues that came to the Atlantean world; they are called plagues of fire and water, plagues of hunger, and plagues of the winds. These plagues of Atlantis are also referred to in different parts of the Edda.

***1.)** *According to Eduard Suess: Das Antlitz der Erde (The Face of the Earth), Leipzig, 1888. And Professor Wegener: Die Entstehung der Kontinente und Ozeane (The Origins of Continents and Oceans), Braunschweig, 1920.*

***2.)** *The pylons at these temple entrances are most likely themselves representations of the wings of the angels.*

***3.)** *Translator: The author here is referring to the Munchener Geiselmord, the Munich Hostage Murder of 1919 when Communists in Munich took hostages and murdered eight of them on April 29, 1919.*

***4.)** *The reader will find further evidence of this in Harpf: Natur- und Kunstschaffen (Natural and Artificial Creation). Jena, 1910.*

Chapter 23.

The World Conflagration.

Here, I must sincerely ask the reader to accompany and understand me for the following short venture into the field of astronomy.

Occasionally, when one is contemplating the shimmering splendor of the starry skies in the silent night, one may chance to see a brilliant streak that quickly flashes, perhaps emerging from a cloud, and then, just as suddenly, disappears. We have just witnessed the passing of a shooting star.

Sometimes such a fireball may explode in a thunderous roar; then its remains can be found as a stone on the ground, melted with intense fires from its searing, rushing passage through the atmosphere. Such is the phenomena of the meteorite. One must marvel at the great speeds at which these objects fly through the air. In one second it can travel 80–100 kilometers, about the distance from Nuremberg to Bamberg and back again, faster than the fastest cannonball. This of course can sound a bit frightening when one considers that these meteorites are not soft like snowballs, but are instead very dense objects made of iron, nickel and cobalt and that they are incandescently bright from the extreme heat of its rushing flight through the Earth's atmosphere. Thus, if one can imagine a hailing rain of such searing stones, so too can one imagine the gruesome consequences.

Meteors are often pieces of comets, which consist of millions and myriad bits of both small and large stones, as well as a vast amount

of cosmic dust. Their paths are often highly irregular due to its violent spinning motions which are quite variable. Comets consist of a tail and a spinning head that contains countless meteorites. The diameter of these comets' nuclei is usually quite formidable: the head of the Great Comet of 1811 was alone 140,000 miles, or about 25 times the size of the Earth. *1.) These comets travel at speeds of about 73 miles per second through space. This is a speed that would be similar to traveling from Lake Constance to Berlin in five seconds.

Now, if the orbit of the Earth were to come into the path of a comet and it were to collide, we would bear witness to an extremely beautiful and yet deadly spectacle; that is, provided of course, that we survived such an event. Passing through a cloud of millions of fireballs, the huge falling meteors would cause the parts of the world that came into contact with it to go up in flames; all living things there would be engulfed in a massive conflagration and die. As is most often the case, however, we are only given a faint image of such shooting stars and meteors; statistically speaking, they are most likely to be seen on August 10th or November 12th.

On their 1799 expedition, Alexander von Humboldt and Aime Bonpland observed a four-hour shower of thousands of fireballs and shooting stars while on the coastline of Venezuela. Humboldt wrote: "right at the beginning of this phenomenon, there was not a section of the sky three lunar diameters in size that was not swarming at every moment with fireballs and shooting stars." The collision with a comet would therefore have exceeded the terrible bombardments of the Battle of the Somme in both appearance and effect. It is quite understandable then that the coming of the comet would strike people with fear. The frightening sight of the comets was described with anxious care in

ancient and medieval times. Often they were said to be like flaming swords drawn for battle or as fire-breathing dragons and the like; their appearance were often an omen for all types of mishaps or disasters. Pope Clement VII spoke about the arrival of the 1533 comet as an anathema which he hoped would spare Christendom and instead be cast upon the Turks. In all of the Catholic and Protestant churches of the times, special comet sermons were given with an organized ringing of the bells. This tradition continues in part, albeit without an understanding of its roots. Until relatively recent times, sermons were given on the occasion of the emergence of comets. In 1665, Duke Eberhard of Württemberg ordered three penitential sermons upon the appearance of a comet then. Fortunately, the chances of a collision between our Earth and a comet is still very small.

In the aphelion of its orbit, the comet usually has no tail. However, the closer it gets to the sun, the greater it will be. It then rapidly grows larger as it nears the sun. Sir Isaac Newton observed a comet in 1680 that had a tail that grew from 30,000 miles in length to 56 million miles over the period of three days. Occasionally, the drag of a comet will draw its tail over a third of our visible skies. Sometimes the tail will become bent and as the middle section protrudes less, it will appear as if the comet's head has two horns. Sometimes it may also appear that the comet splits as it approaches the sun and it will seem that there are two comets.

Now, if one will read Daniel chapter 8, as well as the corresponding parts of the Book of Revelation, it appears beyond a doubt that these passages are referring to the arrival of a comet over Atlantis. It then describes its growth in size, its collision with the Earth, and the subsequent terrible consequences. Daniel speaks of this

appearance and growth of the comet as follows: he appeared on the horizon "of the water" (i.e. the ocean), and had a "bent tail with two horns, one higher than the other, and the higher came up last." *2.) These horns pushed westward, northward and southward; in other words, they spread out all-across every part of the skies. Its head was in the east then, just as we are sometimes able to see comets coming for ten years from the east. The comet's tail ("the Beast") naturally grows as it approaches the sun and the Earth and partially covers the constellations. Apparently, the comet split into two or else created a doppelganger which also grew in size (Daniel 8:5–8). Then came its terrible collision with the Earth. The "Beast", i.e. the comet's tail, grew to the heavenly host; a third part of the host and the stars were then cast down onto the Earth. It "stamped" upon the Earth and devastated the homes of the Aesir and their sanctuaries on Atlantis (Daniel 8:5, 10–11). The same is confirmed in Revelation 6:12–17. The stars of heaven fell upon the Earth like a fig tree that casts off its unripe figs when it is shaken by the great winds (Revelation 6:13). At the same time, there was a solar eclipse and a great earthquake. "And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places" (Revelation 6:14). A shower of meteorites and fire was "cast upon the Earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up" (Revelation 8:7). "The third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise" (Revelation 8:12). So, in other words, the comet's tail came into contact with the Earth in its orbit and hence a terrible rain of shooting stars occurred; this all happened at the time of an eclipse, most likely during the spring

equinox. This took a third of the day and a third of the night, so all together it took place over a period of about eight hours. For all of those who dwelled on the Earth, that is, those who were the survivors living on Atlantis, there was much great lamentation (Revelation 8:13). This same event is found described again in Revelation chapter 12. Here the comet is called a "dragon". "His tail drew down the third part of the stars of heaven." "Michael *3.) and his angels fought against the dragon and his angels" (Revelation 12:7). "The great dragon", "that old serpent", i.e. the comet, was thrown to the ground and his tail threw "the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the Earth" (according to Hanns Fischer in *Weltwende*, these scriptures are specifying the collapse of the ancient Phobus moon and the capture of our current moon into the Earth's orbit).

Of course, the fall of the meteorites upon both the Idafeld and Atlantis had terrible consequences. Because the Earth was turning during these eight hours of contact and collision with the comet's tail, the same devastation would be expected to extend to a third part of the Earth, hence the message in Revelation 8:7 that the third part of the trees and grass were burnt up. Revelation 6:15 and 16 note that the kings of Atlantis as well as the rich and the mighty all hid from this catastrophe in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains (see also Isaiah 2:10 and 19). Safety and protection indeed would have been accorded to but a select few people there.

Revelation chapter 12 tells us of an Asen queen who was adorned with a bright sun disc and wore a twelve-pointed crown. She fled from the comet / dragon as he threw his weapon (i.e. his fireballs) at her. This Asen woman succeeded in time to take refuge in a cave. The Earth covered her and "swallowed up the flood which the dragon

cast out of his mouth." In this cave she gave birth to a son, "who was to rule all nations," i.e. the lower-races, "with a rod of iron"; this was then the birth of the future Asen king, Baldur / Jesus (Revelation chapter 12).

This birth of an Asen son in a cave is reported by Egyptian, Persian and Greek mythologies (the Mithraic Sun-God, Dionysus, Zeus, Adonis, Hermes, Horus and Jesus). In their processions, the ancient Cult of Dionysus carried images of a divine virgin mother giving birth to a child (the birth of Jesus) in a cave. The Biblical stories of Lot, as he hid from the rain of fire with his daughters in a cave, and of Elijah, who is "passed by" with winds, earthquakes and fires in his cave on Mount Horeb, are probably both simply variations on this ancient story. Elijah wears the cloak of Wodan and creates a sacrifice on Mount Carmel by calling down lightning from the sky (I Kings 18:38). He drives the fiery chariot of Thor across the heavens; he is in actuality a legendary Aryan hero, most likely that Asen son who was spoken of as being born in a cave. His name, Elia / Helios (Sun God) already suggests this.

Now, those with an orthodox and non-scientific bias may, of course, wish to scrutinize my interpretations of the Bible to dispute my claims. But if I have succeeded in presenting evidence of much older historical records and legends than the Bible itself, what does this then say? One cannot simply call these events coincidental, but must instead acknowledge that all of these traditions speak of a common massive single catastrophe, of the world in flames.

Greek mythology as well speaks of such a world conflagration in the legend of Phaethon. The young Phaethon (Wodan) hears that his father Helios (Elia / Helle / *the bright / the blonde*) is the Sun God. In order to confirm this, he gets permission to steer the Chariot of the Sun. However, he is unable to control these horses of the sun (the meteorites)

and they subsequently lit everything upon the Earth on fire.

The following passage in Ovid's *Metamorphoses* (Book II) refers to the Atlantean world on fire:

> "It was then that the Negro horde
> first became blackened,
> from the blood rising boiling
> in their pores;
> The fields of Libya became a desert
> where all of its moisture was devoured in fire."

The Egyptian priests also spoke to Solon of the legend of Phaethon, saying that the true core of this story was that the movement of a celestial body ***4.)** that was orbiting the Earth had suddenly changed and had thereby brought about the destruction of the entire world in a massive fire. This points to the astronomical probability that this conflagration that had consumed the world was caused by this dragon / comet that had unfortunately been drawn out of its usual orbit by a star constellation. This comet subsequently brought these fires that had rained down upon the Earth, according to the writings of these Egyptian priests of approximately 13,500 years ago. Legends passed down to the priests of Central America tell of the "third age" of the Earth, the Age of Fire. At the end of this age, the God of Fire looks down upon the Earth to destroy it and a lone human couple takes refuge in a cave.

There is no doubt that the following passage in the Völuspa of the Edda relates to these meteor showers and the world on fire:

> "The sun knew not what seat he had,
> The moon knew not what might she had,

The stars knew not what stead they held."

The sacred texts of the Avesta, centered upon the Aryans, also speak of a battle between the heavenly bodies and the comets, just as is written in Revelation 12:7–9. It tells of the Lake Vourukasa, from which shooting stars fall, from the sky unto the Earth.

The stones that fell from the sky were usually burned to black; these stones were revered as sacred for long periods of human history. The Greek myth of Cybele, the woman who had been rescued from the rain of fire, existed two centuries before Christ; the Romans held large celebrations beneath a black stone in her temple that was worshiped as divine. From this stone that they claimed had fallen from the sky was found the image of Cybele. The worship of such sacred meteorites is a custom that has its roots in deepest antiquity. This probably also includes the sacred black stone of Kaaba in Mecca, revered by all Muslims; it was allegedly brought to Earth from heaven by an "angel", and hence is likely one of these fallen meteorites from that worldwide conflagration. We find this comet that had seared the Earth again mentioned in Daniel 2:35 as the stone that "filled the whole earth"; i.e. the comet that demolished the entire civilization of Atlantis.

The Biblical account of the rescue of the Asen royalty before the comet / dragon can even be found in other primeval legends. According to ancient American writings far older than the Revelation of John, one human couple was saved from these fires by finding refuge in a cave. The Younger Edda carries a similar message: while the world was perishing from the burning fires of Surtr, two people were kept alive, Lifthrasir ("life-lover") and his wife Lif ("life"). They hid in the forests of Hoddimimir. Both were then the root parents of the new man,

parents of the new race *5.).

According to Greek mythology, the Titan Reha fled from Kronos with her newborn child Zeus to a cave on Mount Dikti after Kronos had eaten his previous five older sons; that is, the comet had devoured the stars, and a daughter of the Asen had fled with her child from its destruction to a cave. The boy was suckled there by the goat Amaltäa. This tale is reflected in the legend of the goat Heidrun in the Edda and in the tale of the she-wolf who suckled the twins Romulus and Remus for their mother Rhea Silvia (Reha). The newborn child Zeus, the Asen, is also the Indian god Indra, the Sun God Osiris of the Egyptians, and the founder of the city of Rome. This Asen king, mentioned in the Bible, took refuge in the cave at the Urd-fountain, where he lived upon the "Tree of Life", i.e. the Yggdrasil. According to Indian legend, a fig tree arose over the warm vapors of this Urd-spring and was spared the flames of the world conflagration.

Now for some questions. How is it that these legends of ancient civilizations and the Bible's magnificent portrayal of the conflagration of Atlantis both so strikingly match each other? Shouldn't the ancient legends of the Germans, Indians, Mexicans, Egyptians, Babylonians and Greeks of earlier centuries and millennia then have been written before the Bible? This, of course, is not spoken of. The only remaining possibility is that these Biblical passages are an edited, and yet more or less faithful, compilation of existing historical legends of the epic disaster of this world-conflagration. The fact is that the Revelation of John was in its essence the historical report on the Atlantean Aryans by the evangelist St. John of Patmos; a report that was subsequently falsified by the Jewish Kabbalist Johannes and turned into a "prophecy" and a "revelation" (see Chapter 30). Presumably, this Aryan-Atlantean

rapporteur, most likely a Sumerian-Atlantean priest, would never have dreamt that his historical and astronomical documentations *6.) would eventually be transmogrified and read from the pulpits one day as a "prophecy" of the terrible events that were to come in the future; "prophecies" that have since instilled unnecessary fear and dread into countless numbers of people world-wide and have plunged not a few into religious delirium and madness.

For the sake of the theologians and teachers in all of our schools who have been exposed to such excited questions, we now feel that it is necessary for us to provide a detailed assessment of this topic, lest they themselves want to be accused of supporting such a literary forgery and thereby aid in the unconscionable betrayal of our people *7.).

---

*1.) *Translator's note: I cannot find any other references to this comet being of such a size.*

*2.) *Translator's note: the author says here that it is a "tail with two horns" but the King James Bible says it is a ram with two horns.*

*3.) *In the secret language of the Bible, "Michael" means Saturn.*

*4.) *Or, conversely, that the Earth had changed position. H.P. Blavatsky, in her Secret Doctrine, speaks of ancient Atlantean Aryan records that the Egyptian-Indian initiates cite as proof of a recurring change in the position of the Earth's axis which has created drastic astronomical and geological consequences for the planet.*

*5.) *According to Johannes Minckwitz: Der Tempel. Die Mythologien der Vorzüglichsten Kulturvölker (The Temple. The Mythologies of the Greatest Civilized Nations). Leipzig, 1880.*

*6.) *These documentations were subsequently found by the Assyrian historian Schmidt on cuneiform clay tablets and, amusingly, have been read as a divine revelation of the Epistle on the St. Michael's Day Mass.*

*7.) *See Hans Lienhardt: Ein Riesenverbrechen am Deutschen Volke und die Internationalen Ernsten Bibelforscher (A Massive Crime Against the German People and the International Bible Students). Weissenburg, 1921.*

Chapter 24.

The Economic Development of Atlantis and the Four Kingdoms of Daniel.

I surmise that the Germans had brought certain elements of their culture when immigrating to Atlantis. This is supported by the presence of the annular rings which form its sanctuary there.

If one considers this evidence from the view that man has lived in the Tertiary Period, before that of the horrific Glacial Period, and had indeed lived among the animals of the Tertiary Period such as the mammoths and the mastodons *1.) (who then became completely extinct in the Ice Age), then it becomes obvious that the culture of the Aias goes back a long ways, perhaps to several hundreds of thousand years.

Professor Otto Hauser, in his research in Southern France, found a circle-shaped sanctuary *2.) there that dated back to 30,000 years; this sanctuary had been built upon the same architectural and astronomical principles as those sacred circular walls of Atlantis.

If one accepts Fischer's very credible reasons for the view that human culture was already present in the Tertiary period (even before the collapse of the Vormonde), and also considers Hauser's findings in the Vezere valley that are dated to this time period of the high tidal belt of the Vormonde, then one must assume that the age of this sanctuary dates back an immense period of time and that those European fortifications with such similar ringed walls must originate here.

The extraordinarily rapid cultural developments on Atlantis, compared to what was happening elsewhere in Northern and Central

Europe, was encouraged by various circumstances:

The very fertile and virgin soil of Atlantis was in a mild climate of eternal spring and required little effort of its people to grow fruits and herbs of all kinds. The cultivation of his former European homelands required much more work from the Teuton. As he was now not bound to the earth to ensure his survival day-to-day, he was more free on Atlantis to pursue his cultural growth; and as was also the case in Egypt, a vast army of slaves was available to work the land. The Northern European lands also held a relative paucity of usable metals to work with whereas Atlantis contained an enormous natural wealth of ores, rocks and metals of all kinds.

Upon their initial immigration to Atlantis, the Aias experienced a most blessed era. Their activities there were accompanied by, and characterized by, a great knowledge and use of metals and stone. It is impossible to visualize just how our culture would have progressed without these advances. Our knowledge of metal processing comes from Atlantis and is also signified in the Four Ages of mankind: the Golden, the Silver, the Bronze and the Iron Ages (Daniel 2:32).

Just as Central and South America were characterized since ancient times as places with a great natural wealth of gold, so too was Atlantis.

Genesis 2:11 and 12 state that the Pison River, which had irrigated the Idafeld, contained a good amount of gold. In fact, it contained such an abundance of gold that it could be collected without much effort. This is what initiated and gave rise to their skills in gold processing. It is natural then that they also followed the flow of the river to look for gold in the mountains themselves. The development of the Stone Age relied heavily on their discoveries of important minerals

there such as nephrite, jadeite and obsidian *3.). These stones were used in the production of tools in the Stone Age and are found in all of the parts of the world where the Atlantic Viking ships have penetrated. The extremely sharp obsidian knives used by the Aztec priests in their ancient sacrificial rituals were still in use when the Spanish conquistadors came to Mexico. As many of the stone tools that were found in European graves of the Stone Age seem to have originated in either Atlantis or Mexico, it can be assumed that even the entire industry and trade of the early Stone Age relied upon these stone tools of Atlantis. The Atlanteans also brought their tools to Easter Island, as is indicated by the enormous stone pillars there that were formed into long faces depicting the Aryan Atlanteans and their giant prehistoric ancestors.

It is obvious that the initial metals that they worked with and processed were of a high quality and purity. The mountains of South America, Central America and Atlantis were all rich with veins of silver; the mining and production of silver soon followed that of gold. All available reports of Atlantis speak of an immense wealth in its lands of gold and silver and precious stones; the royal castle of Asgard is also said to have held great treasures of gold and silver (see Chapter 16).

It may well be worth considering whether or not the wealth of gold in prehistoric Germany, as praised by Professor Kossina in various publications, is not somehow related to Atlantis and its international trade expeditions.

A large spike in the cultural growth of life on Atlantis was made with the discovery of copper ores there. Heavy, high-purity blocks of copper have been found in the ancient mining tunnels of Lake Ontario in North America. These tunnels were abandoned at one time and then,

presumably upon the sinking of Atlantis, were suddenly re-opened by its miners. Such copper may have been first processed in large quantities by the mound-builders of the Mississippi River alluvial plain where, in the Chalcolithic Period, such copper tools would have almost been a necessity. This then certainly closely associates the ancient peoples of the Mississippi River delta with the Atlanteans *4.). The extraction of copper and its processing still is firmly set in the Early Bronze Age.

The discoveries of bronze and the possibilities of mixing copper and tin exerted an enormous influence upon world culture. According to Plato's report on Atlantis, the wealth of bronze held by the Aias must have been quite immense, otherwise it would have been impossible that they could cover their castle walls with bronze plates. The Egyptian priests told Solon that all of the necessities of life on Atlantis were supplied through the mining of high-quality or forged ores. This included a particular type of brass which was found in many parts of the island, that, next to gold, was the most highly prized metal of the Aias. This brass had a certain fiery color to it that thereby gave birth to the enthusiastic ancient reports about the shining golden gates and walls of this "Holy City of God". This "golden" shining city of God is also spoken of in Ezekiel 27:10 and 11, and in Zechariah 9:3 and in Revelation 17:4 and 18, and 18:16 and 21:18. The weapons and shields of the Aryan armies were also said to have been made of bronze. About the processing of ores under the rule of the Asen, the Edda (in "The Seer's Prophecy") tells us:

> "On the Idafelde the mighty Asen met,
> shrines and temples they timbered high,

forges they set and they smithied ore,
tongs they wrought and tools they fashioned."

The priests of Sais told Solon that the state of Atlantis even traded much of its ore to foreign countries. The invention of bronze not only brought about a new and rich cultural age but also made the construction of merchant ships possible. A large merchant fleet was thus created on Atlantis that traded and brought ores to the nations around the world; the industrial and commercial Babylon 'in the midst of the sea' continued to flourish and grow. In the ancient legendary golden city of Ophir in South Africa, numerous gold mines have been found (around 60,000 of them) that were most likely originally developed by Atlantean entrepreneurs. Leo Frobenius has proven that Atlantis also had a trade connection with West Africa in the regions of Senegambia and Nigeria. He also has shown that the tall, light-colored Yoruba race of the ancient holy city of Ife (in modern-day Nigeria) is the remnant of the Atlantean colonial populace there who had miscegenated over time with the blacks of Africa *5.). The discoveries of Schliemann also prove that the Atlanteans were involved in global commercial trade.

The industry of Atlantis received a tremendous boost that brought it very nearly into our modern age with the discovery of iron there. Both Atlantis and its colonies began their use of iron very early on in their histories. The invention and utilization of iron there had such a far-reaching significance for their culture that the Aias adopted and settled upon the name *Asen*, which is strikingly similar to *Eisen*, the Gothic Indo-Germanic name for iron. The Egyptian priests told Solon nothing about the use of iron on Atlantis, but Ovid referred to it when he spoke of the evolution and development of time through the Gold,

Silver, and Bronze (Brass) Ages into the Iron Age. The reports in the Bible that speak of Atlantis and the Atlantean era already use the word 'iron' in them, such as Revelation 19:15 and Revelation 12:5. The use of iron on Atlantis thus would have dated to about 12,000 years ago. The Atlantean civilization is thus perhaps one of the best examples of the disparity that can occur in the growth of separate cultures around the world; the rapidity of the development of world cultures often vary widely for each continent and country depending upon circumstances and conditions.

So if we now know that Atlantis was already working with iron then it will not come as a surprise that the Egyptians also had worked with it during their first dynasties. The Atlanteans also brought this knowledge of iron to the many of the other countries that they visited. An iron pagoda was built in the Chinese city of Jainge-Anfu about 4,000 years ago that weighed nearly one million kilograms. Stainless iron has been found in India that dates to 900 BC and cast steel has been found that dates to 3,000 years before Christ's time there *6.). In Palestine, a hot-air blower for the preparation of iron has been found. The excavations of the lowest layers of the Mesopotamian and Egyptian civilizations have revealed similar iron-working equipment and tools. And according to the reports of the Bible, pre-Jewish Canaan was already very rich in iron and iron ores *7.).

With its discovery (iron) and subsequent production of metals, Atlantean industry and culture reached an apex of development equaling, if not surpassing, our modern age in many of its great achievements.

One can see the remnants of this Atlantean culture among the Aztecs, Toltecs, Mayas and Incas, as well as in the civilizations of

Babylon and Egypt.

According to Christian Karl Josias von Bunsen, the Aryan builders of the Great Pyramid of Giza 20,000 years ago had a thorough and admirable knowledge of statics and mechanics. It has been discovered that the number pi has undoubtedly been used when its builders calculated the plans for the pyramid. The unmistakable relationship of the pyramid with the solar calendar and with the processions of day and night has also been remarked upon.

The ancient Egyptians were even enlightened to the laws of electricity and to the conduction of electrical currents. Copper wires have been found in Egyptian temples that undoubtedly served these purposes. An inscription has been discovered as well that states that their temples were once studded with masts 100 feet high on their facades that enabled them to catch lightning. Their obelisks and copper domes were also surely made for this purpose.

The creation of the ancient artificial Lake Moeris by the Egyptians was done with means that indicates that they employed mechanical aids and utilized a type of knowledge which we are still unaware of to this day.

The Egyptians also had a sophisticated knowledge of chemistry that we have not been able to unravel today despite all of our modern advances and ingenuity. Egyptian dye and pigmentation chemistry also remain unequaled to this day.

Even prior to 1600 BC, Egypt was well-known for its powder and paper production capabilities (although paper-making technology was also known in the Meso-American civilizations). The aqueducts which Solomon had built to supply Jerusalem (Thron. 30–32) with water is one of the greatest engineering feats of all time, and seems to

have been done by using hydraulic laws that still remain unfamiliar to us *8.).

Glass has been found in the lowest strata of the excavations of the Mycenaean civilization, who lived in an time that was undoubtedly within the Atlantean era. The cross, in all of its forms, has surprisingly been found in ancient Peru as an ornament on its many handicrafts, textiles and ceramics. The cross motif is also found in areas of South America that radiate outward from this originating focal point of Peru. Crosses, doves and fish were some of the most popular ornaments for these Indians. Their amphorae and urns were repeatedly decorated with doves and crosses (some examples of these can be found in the Frankfurt Völkermuseum) *9.).

Just as in Egypt, silk and cotton fabrics can be found in the grave chambers of the Peruvians. According to the tales of the Indian tribes there, the Peruvians' chief deity had come to them from a land overseas; this god of theirs had a very gaunt appearance and wore a long beard.

That which we praise in our modern societies as great achievements are often nothing more than a historical repetition or rediscovery of ancient Aryan inventions, the original knowledge of which was indeed limited to a small circle of wise-men of the Aryan master race. With their extinction and the passing of the great Aryan St. Bartholomew (see chapters 27–29), most of this sacred knowledge has been lost.

If one considers the extreme similarities of the sophisticated prehistoric cultures of Europe, Egypt, Asia and the Americas, the conclusion must be made that they all owe their existences to the same race, the Ario-Germanic race. If we are to once again come to equal the

greatness that those ancient Aryans had spread across the entire world, we must ensure the racial purity of the Aryan race.

To this end, let us present some evidence: found among the constructions of the ancient mound-builders of the Mississippi Delta was a highly unusual religious structure (which Gronau in "Amerika" describes in great detail *10.)) (see Fig. 34). This so-called Great Serpent Mound of Ohio was made of molded stone, clay and ashes and was crafted with an effigy of an enormous twisting serpent on its surface. This serpent is 313 meters long and is fashioned with an open jaw that measures 23 meters wide that appears to be devouring an egg; this egg is 40 meters long and 18 meters wide and is composed of the same material that is shaped with a ridge in a ringed formation. This effigy is the pictorial representation of the ancient Aryan belief that the northern sun will be dragged down into the underworld by a large dragon where it will be imprisoned for three months during the winter season. The Egyptian god Khnum (Knuph) was also designated and illustrated in this manner in hieroglyphics. According to Egyptian myth, the egg was a representation of the world and out of the mouth of the snake (the god Khnum) all things emerged and all things grew. Although it may seem quite strange that the artistic sculpture of the Great Serpent Mound is in Ohio, this is indeed one of the oldest representations of this myth; the Egyptian depictions are in fact the younger representations. Both of these depictions however prove to indicate that America and Egypt were indeed culturally related, somewhere in the mists of prehistory, through their common ties to Atlantis. Another such snake mound can be found at Argyleshire in

Figure 34: The sacred, man-made serpent mound at Adams County, Ohio.

England.

Bizarre things are also found in the cultural history of the Incas. Fortresses have been found there made of immense stones weighing up to 14,000 kilograms. How these monolithic stones were manipulated for the purposes of construction remain inexplicable to this day. Even for the scientists of modern times it is quite a mystery how a 200-ton monolith could be carried for 40–50 miles to be erected in the construction of the solar temples of Lake Titicaca, during such an ancient age as that of the Atlanteans *11.). It is assumed that the Aias had knowledge of anti-gravity technology to accomplish feats such as these. This is the only plausible explanation for the formations of the Logan Rocks that are found in Chile, Peru and German Austria *12.). Perhaps these were also the constructions of the prehistoric giants whom the ancient Aryan scriptures of the Bible consistently speak of.

It is also then natural to assume that the Atlanteans were not only familiar with the volcanic materials that were plentiful on the Idafelde such as sulfur, saltpeter and petroleum, but that they also had a knowledge of how to process them. Egypt, as a colony of Atlantis, also had a fabric-dyeing industry that far surpassed ours in terms of the beauty and durability of its colors. Using sulfur and mercury in their productions, they showed a fondness for the color vermilion. Sulfuric and nitric acids must also have been used in the chemical industries of the Atlanteans. As the Greeks seem to have taken most of their knowledge of fire and firework chemistry from the ancient Egyptians and Chinese, in a mixture of sulfur, saltpeter and charcoal, we may well assume that this technology originated in the Aryan mother country of Atlantis. It can then also be said, with a high degree of probability, that the Aias had previously known the applications and uses of these

explosive powders *13.). Just to be clear, this has strangely enough been shown to us in the different parts of the Book of Revelation's historical accounts of Atlantis. According to Revelation 9:14–21, the Aesir had a type of cannon, and three of these were in the shape of horses and snakes (the Skald Serpents of the Middle Ages and the Serpents of Moses may also be a reference to this cannon). "Out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone", which killed a third of the low-bred men and created much destruction. Undoubtedly, the Aesir's mastery of gunpowder technology would have been put to use in their battles with the hordes of beast-men who had greatly outnumbered them on all sides. Revelation 20:9 reports that the Asen were beset upon by armies that had surrounded the "camp of saints" and the "beloved city" and that the Asen then loosed the fire from the heavens to consume these enemies. It is even likely that the animal-men themselves came into possession of this weapon through the dealings of a certain priest *14.) who was traitorous to the Fatherland; the possession of this secret technology was then subsequently used against "God's holy ones", the Aryans of Atlantis (Revelation 13:13). Revelation 9:1–11 seems to further describe these cannons (see also Psalm 46:6 for more on this).

All of the sagas of antiquity are more or less the faithful historical records of a people. So when a mythology of an ancient civilized peoples tells us that a God (Thor / Zeus / Jupiter / Indra, etc.,) carried "lightning" in his hand, it serves to underscore the fact that one of the Atlantean kings (Thor) possessed the technology of firearms or cannons and had used it in his struggles against the pagans.

As all of our expert Egyptologists have confirmed, the mythologies of the Egyptians were already fully complete at the dawning of their civilization. This then can only be explained if Egypt

was a colony of the Germanic Atlanteans; these Atlantean Aryans had transplanted themselves to Egypt during the height of the Atlantean culture, just as the British and Germans had transplanted themselves to Australia.

In the years 1851–1854, archaeological drilling tests at a depth of 20–25 meters in Memphis and Heliopolis found bones, bricks and pottery with an estimated age of 18,000 to 40,000 years old. Diogenes Laërtius sets the date of Egyptian astronomical calculations back to 48,863 years ago and Martianus Capella wrote that the Egyptians had studied astronomy for over 40,000 years. Furthermore, the rock art of Bohuslän *15.) tells us that the Teutons had already established a lively sea traffic to Egypt 45,000 years ago.

Considering the great age to which the ancient Egyptian culture had grown makes one then appreciate how much greater its motherland of Atlantis must have grown. And considering the high levels of culture that the Egyptians had attained, knowing electricity, lightning rods, glycerine, paper, glass, perfume, soap, beer and oils of all kinds, it makes one then appreciate how much higher the levels of technology must have been in its mother-country of Atlantis!

Since our modern anthropologists and racial scientists have proven that the Germanic peoples are born farmers, gardeners, and animal and plant breeders, then Plato's claims about the very highly developed levels of agriculture and gardening on Atlantis would be quite credible.

Upon that majestic isle, the breeding of domestic animals blossomed, especially that of the noble horse. It is not for nothing that Poseidon is described as a god who traveled on a horse-drawn chariot. According to Plato, the lords and kings of Atlantis held horse races at

their stadium in the "holy city".

Various cereals, particularly maize, as well as bananas and the native Peruvian potato were all likely to have been grown there by the Atlantean Teutons. Bananas actually seem to answer a large part of the riddle of Atlantis: as a seedless fruit, their breeding must have required a vast amount of time to successfully complete. Since it can only be propagated by cuttings, could it be possible then that it had been transplanted from Africa to America? This is most likely ruled out for two reasons: first, that the banana has also found to have existed in America before the continent was discovered, and second that the Negroes are not by any means known to be plant breeders. The opposite would actually have been the truth: the banana was originally grown and bred on Atlantis and was subsequently introduced to its many colonies in Africa and America.

Also originally found on Atlantis were some of our best crops: the potato, the grapevine, the coconut, fruit trees and oranges (the "golden apples" of the Hesperides). Atlantis was not only the mother of our culture, but was also the primeval garden of the ancient world.

Plato also tells us that an dignified and admirable royal authority existed on Atlantis.

In the ancient times on this strange state of Atlantis a unique type of writing already existed. It was a pictorial script (pictograph) similar to that found in the Atlantean colonies of Egypt, Sumeria, China and Central America. We can still see the remnants of these writings in the hieroglyphics of the Hittites and the ancient Mexicans, as well as in the manuscripts of the Mayas. It is however not impossible that this runic writing emerged at an earlier date since the Edda attributes the invention of the runes to the Asen Odin, when he was wounded by

spears and hung on the wind-swept tree (the Yggdrasil) for nine long nights. Archaeological discoveries in Portugal have taught us that the hieroglyphics that Strabo studied in his critical work *Geographica* were to a very high degree of probability more than 6,000 years old.

According to the reports of the Egyptian priests, Atlantis had a highly sophisticated educational system. The occult Indian scriptures speak of the great libraries that once stood on Atlantis. In *The Secret Doctrine*, volume II, page 731, Blavatsky says that the Atlanteans' records were "traced on the tanned skins of gigantic antediluvian monsters".

In the tales of the Saga of Wieland ***16.)**, and in those corresponding Greek myths that match with the Bible's reports on Atlantis, we have been told that the Aryans of Atlantis also held the knowledge of the art of flight, namely in that of the glider.

With the development of industry on Atlantis, both their transportation and trade advanced in equal measures. Given the location of Atlantis, colonization was a perfect prospect. It was literally, as the Bible says, "in the midst of the sea on the many waters" and "in the middle of the Earth". Numerous waterways led from "the islands in the midst of the sea" and the "isles of the heathens" to Central America and Europe and Africa. A lively trade industry began with raw materials of all kinds pouring out of the abundantly fertile and laden lands of Atlantis. Its merchant fleet grew to immense proportions: from Plato's reports they were escorted by a naval admiral who commanded 12,000 warships as their security across the seas to distant lands everywhere. Two giant sea-borne fleets formed three protective rings around the Asen nation island as a secure enclosure. The sight of Atlantis itself, being such an active and wealthy land, must have indeed been stunning:

its ports were piled high with the riches of the merchant princes from all over the world. And according to Plato's reports, it was a beautiful and sprawling city full of temples, palaces, shipyards, sacred groves and schools of all kinds, surrounded by glowing bronze walls, traversed with shimmering canals and topped with the golden, shining Asen mountain. It truly must have impressed its visitors as a magical and beautiful land, adorned as it was with palm groves and with its giant snow-capped mountains and smoldering volcanoes providing a strange and striking background. According to ancient lore and manuscripts, the Atlantean merchant fleet sailed to the shores of the Mediterranean, Africa, India, America and Lemuria. A vivid description of this world trade capital, its riches, its merchant fleet and their trade throughout the world can be found in Ezekiel chapter 27, Isaiah chapter 41, and in Revelation chapters 18 and 21. This Atlantean capital is even referred to in Psalms chapter 87. It is indeed strange that so many have overlooked the simple fact that the biblical description of this place does not fit with those of Tyre in Phoenicia nor Babylon on the Euphrates. The indication that it was the "city in the midst of the sea" and "in the many islands" as well as its depiction as having a very active commercial naval trade can only refer to the Babylon on Atlantis.

Those falsifiers and counterfeiters of our ancient geographic and historical records were yet so careless that they left some of the strongest evidence for Atlantis still remaining in these texts. And when the pictographs of Bohuslän in Scandinavian Germany tell us that even as far back as 200,000 years ago the Vikings sailed the world over in stately, heavily-built boats that were oared by ninety men, then we can see that Plato's brilliant descriptions are not merely products of a poetic imagination. The Egyptian priests have passed on to him the historical

facts from their ancient libraries, from which presumably the Bible was for the most part derived. On this, the traditions of the Chaldeans and Central Americans unanimously agree: their culture was brought to them by the White Gods from the sea, from Atlantis.

The developmental history of humans everywhere is subject to the same laws and the Aryan settlements are no different. With its focus on the growth of their trade and commerce industries, the Atlantean civilization struck out in the wrong direction, just as many of our Aryan states are doing today.

A state that strives towards industry and trade invariably carries the seeds of decay within itself; agrarian states, on the other hand, can last indefinitely.

Addiction to gold and wealth is ultimately ruinous and deadly for a nation and a folk. It leads to the quest for domination of other countries and peoples which in turn lays the foundations for endless wars for world power and allows for the opportunity for miscegenation to creep in. The knowledge of the pernicious effects of gold runs like a red thread through the text of the *Nibelungenlied.*

Alas, even Atlantis greedily struck out to expand its political powers. According to Plato's report as well as in Isaiah chapters 41 and 42 and Revelation chapter 17, the Atlanteans made bids for control over many of the other islands as well as parts of the mainland continents. Moreover, their powers were wielded over the lands of Libya and Egypt, throughout Europe, down into Italy, and even as far as Sumeria. The Egyptian priests at Sais told Solon that Atlantis had even made the attempt to subdue prehistoric Greece. Even so, at this point in their history they were for the most part still the noble liberators of all of the lands within the borders of the Mediterranean. Atlantis at one time held

a world-ruling position similar to that of Rome or England during its era of seaborne dominance. It was thus, during its prime, the cultural focal point of the entire world. Their massive naval fleets dominated the world's oceans under the banners of the Lion and the Eagle.

The influx of mongrels and lower-bred races from its many colonies and their amassed pool of slave labor eventually led to a detrimental effect upon the blood of the Aryans of Atlantis, as is ultimately the same with all sea-faring nations. These circumstances inevitably follow the laws of nature to slowly seal the fate of nations: the history of a nation's miscegenation will inevitably become its legacy and political history.

***1.)** *See Gronau: Amerika, Vol. I.*

***2.)** *Otto Hauser: Der Mensch vor 100,000 Jahren (Man 100,000 Years Ago). Leipzig, 1917. La Micoque. Leipzig, 1916.*

***3.)** *Matthäus Much: Die Heimat der IndoGermanen (The Homeland of the Indo-Germans). Jena, 1904.*

***4.)** *Gronau: Amerika, Vol. I, page 30 and following.*

***5.)** *Leo Frobenius: Und Afrika Sprach (And Africa Spoke), Vol. I, Berlin, 1912.*

***6.)** *Krämer: Weltall und Menschheit (The Universe and Mankind), Vol. 5, pages 108 and following. Wien.*

***7.)** *Döllinger: Baldur und Bibel, chapter 4.*

***8.)** *According to Krämer: Weltall und Menschheit (The Universe and Mankind), Vol. 5.*

***9.)** *See Alois Heim: Kreuze, Hakenkreuz und Urmotivische Wirbelornamente in Amerika (Crosses, Swastikas and the Primal Vortex Motif Ornaments in America), Vienna, 1891. Also see the writings of Pierre Saintyves (aka Emile Nourry) about the crosses of the mound-builders, the Gaspe Indians, and the Indians of the Dakotas, Ojibwas, Navajos and California tribes.*

***10.)** *Gronau: Amerika, Vol. I, page 39.*

***11.)** *Gronau: Amerika, Vol. I, page 82 and following.*

***12.)** *Guido von List: Mythologische Landschaftsbilder (Mythological Landscapes),*

Guido von List Verlag, Leipzig.

***13.)** *For more on this, see W. Scott-Elliot: Atlantis, page 76. Leipzig, 1903.*

***14.)** *Translator's note: the Beast who had horns like a lamb but "spoke" like a dragon (Revelation 13:11).*

***15.)** *Wendrin: Das Entdeckte Paradies (The Discovery of Paradise), page 235.*

***16.)** *Richter: Götter und Helden (Gods and Heroes), Leipzig*

Chapter 25.

The Prehistoric Aryan-Atlantean World-Culture.

When comparing the many different cultures of the nations of the world, we find that the stamp of the Germanic peoples is found more or less everywhere. Germanic technology, art and science has steadily progressed throughout history in a triumphant march across the world, determining the cadence of the engine of global advancement. So it is then that we are justified in many respects when we speak of the Germanic world-culture of our modern age.

It is of a much higher degree however that we must speak of the prehistoric Germanic-Atlantean world-culture.

In regards to the cultures and arts of the ancient civilizations of the Americas, the Middle East, Egypt, Etruria and Iberia, the following has been confirmed by archaeological excavations: Hundreds of thousands of years before these known civilizations of the ancient world, a previous one had already firmly existed with common features that point to a shared cultural origin. These cultural commonalities are unique to the Aryan race. The highest and most advanced cultures have always exclusively been created by the Aryan peoples; when Aryan blood is spilled, these cultures likewise disappear. On this point, all of our anthropologists are very clear *1.).

According to the collected data of Joseph Francis Röck in the *Mitteilungen der Anthropologischen Gesellschaft* (*Communications of the Anthropological Society*) of Vienna, the calendar, the star worship, and the worldview of the Toltecs indicate that there was indeed a

seamless connection between the spiritual cultures of Western, Central, Eastern and Southern Asia with those of ancient Mexico.

The civilizations of Central America, Yucatán, Honduras, Peru, Egypt and Chaldea all had engineered structures in ancient times that indicated their position in an extraordinarily advanced age. These civilizations are all related in that these structures have similar features, similar design and similar art forms. "In several areas of Mexico, Yucatán, Honduras, Guatemala and Nicaragua, we find ruins of such form and beauty that would make the engineers of Thebes proud, and could stand confidently along side the magnificent structures of Persepolis and its many other comparable counterparts of the ancient world" *2.).

Some of the ornaments on some of the temples at Chichen Itza on the Yucatán peninsula resemble elephant heads and thus give rise to speculation that these structures are related to those of India, or else are of an era in which the mammoth roamed in America. Other similar discoveries in North America would suggest the same.

Oddly enough, in the ancient structures at the lowest strata of the archaeological excavations in Sumeria and Mycenae, one finds the same Aryan Nordic swastikas, solar spirals, key shapes and meander-forms that have been found in the ancient palace and temple ruins of the Americas. Among the ruins of the massive terraced pyramids, we also find evidence which indicates that they had originally *3.) been engineered upon a common model, the stepped Himmelberg of Atlantis (see Figs. 8, 11, 12, 24, 27–31, and 35–40). Additionally, the pyramids of the Americas are constructed upon the same rules of proportion as those of the Egyptians. Therefore the measurements used are the same. At various points, the temple at Palenque in the Yucatán bears both the

Egyptian ankh and the solar cross; these symbols were held by Egyptian deities in their representations and placed on the chests of their dead. The cross is also found on the Atlantean statues of Easter Island, in Central Asia, and in pre-Christian Sweden *4.).

In 1923, various pyramids, along with quite a few stone sculptures, were rediscovered among the Marieta Islands. Near Mexico City, a 35-meter tall pyramid was found buried beneath a hill of volcanic ash, an ancient architectural masterpiece. In the Mexican province of Sonora, a pyramid measuring 50 meters high with a base perimeter of 1,450 meters (14 hectares base area) was found after having been long forgotten in the depths of the jungle there. This pyramid is similar to the Egyptian ones, covered with smooth granite slabs. Even the internal arrangements of the corridors and chambers of the pyramids of Egypt, Mexico, Yucatán and Peru are identical. During his travels in British Honduras, Frederick Mitchell-Hedges found a 300-foot tall pyramid in the midst of a ruined city there. Accompanied by the archaeologist Dr. Thomas Gann, the same explorer found the ruins of an ancient city in 1924, in the interior of British Honduras. These ancient ruins occupied an area of several square miles within a valley. 3,000 feet above this valley stands another towering stone pyramid.

In the Incan Empire, there were also obelisks to be found; the Mayas had bells crafted from metal.

Figures on the temple at Palenque have a strong resemblance to those in India. The technical and methodological values of the Maya do not differ from those works of the classical states *5.).

The writing characteristics of the Hebrew and the Aztec have very many similarities.

The excavations of the lowest layers of the Sumerian and

Egyptian civilizations have revealed tools made of iron. Now when these iron tools have been demonstrably found to have come from lands and times before the historical period that they were supposedly used in, what does this tell us? This curious fact indicates to us with all certainty that they originated in an earlier cultural period that was most likely suddenly destroyed by some type of disaster and that from this point the civilizations of mankind had to rebuild anew.

In the earliest archaeological strata of the civilizations of the Mycenae, Greeks and Asia Minor, huge buildings made of cyclopean masonry have been found. Oddly enough, the cyclopean masonry of Central America follow the same layouts and are often constructed in a manner that is inexplicable to scientists and technicians of our day. Already, long before the time of the Incas, such massive cyclopean constructions have been found in Peru which mirror those in Mycenae. When the conquering Incas victoriously crossed the plateau at Lake Titicaca, they were astonished by the sight of gigantic constructions of the highest caliber there at Tiwanaku (Tiahuanaco). There is no technical explanation for how some of these giant stone monuments were erected. The grandeur of the ruins at Tiwanaku is made all the more remarkable by the large number of monoliths found there. These stones measure up to 12 meters in length and weigh up to 400,000 lbs, and stood at regular intervals, reminding one of the ruins at Stonehenge *6.).

Even for the modern engineers, it is inexplicable how those builders of this unknown culture were able to use their laborers to raise such massive stones that weighed on average 200,000–300,000 lbs each for their constructions. Instinctively, one comes to the conclusion that the technicians of this lost civilization must have succeeded in

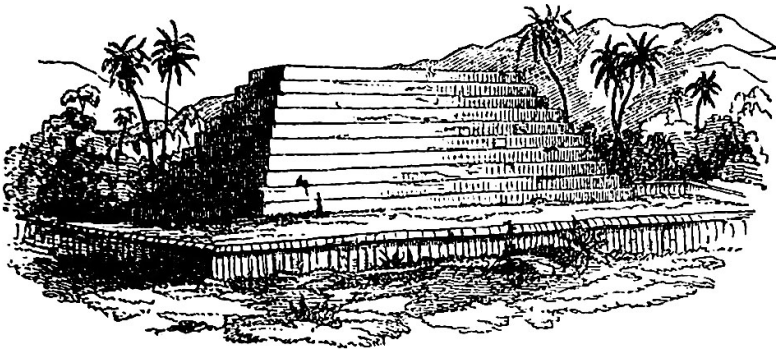


Figure 35: A tiered pyramid on a South Sea Island.

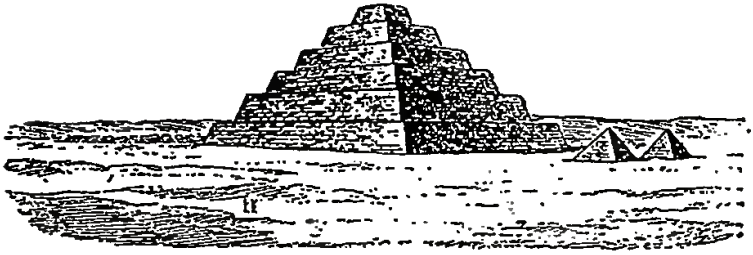


Figure 36: A tiered pyramid of the Sahara in Egypt from the Atlantean era.

suspending the laws of gravity and utilized laws of physics which we are currently unaware of. This, again, points to a civilization that must have been obliterated by some sort of disaster. Lübke comes to the conclusion *7.) that sometime during the transition from the Stone Age to the Bronze Age, the development of ancient German art came to an abrupt and violent stop.

All of the structures in this ancient cultural period are covered with hieroglyphics that we have not yet been able to decipher, and the similarity between those hieroglyphics of Central America and Western Asia and Sumeria are indeed quite surprising. It is also remarkable that

thirteen of the characters of the Mayan alphabet exhibit a very clear relation to the thirteen characters of the Egyptian hieroglyphs for the same letter and that the language of the Mayans of Yucatán is one-third purely derived from Greek. The Mayas, Toltecs, Aztecs, Incas, Hittites and Sumerians had all used pictographs or hieroglyphics; it can thus be safely assumed that these strange symbolic characters date back to the Atlantean era of civilization. As adopted by these various groups of peoples, this writing style was only further developed by the Sumerians and Egyptians. On the Mississippi, Missouri and Ohio plains, there are an estimated 1,300 structures that were built by the so-called "mound-builders" *8.). These mostly come in the form of man-made sanctuaries of terraced hills or stepped pyramids, and were created in the Copper Age, that is, in the time of the Atlanteans. They also have a strange resemblance to those sacred terraced mountains and stepped pyramids of Germany (see Figs. 36 and 37) that have been established as having originated in the Atlantean era, and they also are often built with underground tunnels and have grave chambers just like were in the Himmelberg of Atlantis. Recently, it has been found that the activities of these Mound Builders spanned across an extremely wide period of time, perhaps up to 100,000 years, and that these builders had suddenly abandoned these areas, most likely due to a great catastrophe that had befallen them there. One could well imagine how the sinking of Atlantis would have created an immense tidal wave that would have wrought untold destruction around the globe. The subsequent weeks of torrential downpours that this disaster would have created would also have devastated those countries that bordered on the Atlantic Ocean. The conclusion that one may draw from this then is that the neighboring

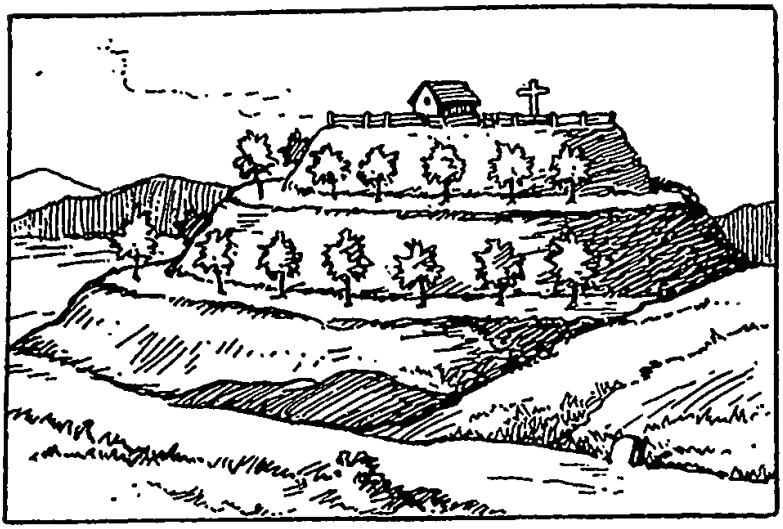


Figure 37: Ancient Germanic holy hilltop sanctuary at Obergänserndorf in Austria. A three-terraced stepped-hill pyramid.

Figure 38: The enigma of Tegernsee. A holy hill of the Aryan-Atlantean era.

Atlantean–Aryan colony of North America would undoubtedly have been destroyed as well in its lowest plain regions by this disaster. It is then quite noteworthy that upon the discovery of America, members of the Dakota and Ohio Indian tribes were found who had reddish brown hair and blue eyes. These tribes were most likely the degenerate and miscegenated remnants of that original Aryan–Atlantean colonist population. Another vestige of these Aryan colonists may have been found in 1920 when Dr. Rice discovered a race of giant white-skinned Indians near the fountainhead of the Amazon river, a race whose language was quite distinct from the other Indians of the continent.

Heinrich Schliemann was said to have found artworks from Atlantis during his excavations. That archaeologists must come to expect to find the remnants of very ancient civilizations, much older

Figure 39: The three-tiered holy mountain at Mousson in Eastern France.

than originally thought, has been proven by the excavations of Sir Arthur Evans at Crete. The lowest stratum of culture that he had unearthed, upon the hill on which ancient Knossos stood, contained beautifully colored earthenware that was estimated by him to be 9,000 years old.

The history of Mycenae is reminiscent of those disasters that befell Atlantis. However, even before this cultural period, which is called the Mycenaean Era, there was another civilization that cannot simply be attributed to the ancient Greeks, and thus belongs to another people. Today we know these people as the Atlantean Aryans. "Unfurling before our eyes is an astonishing culture full of extensive palaces of all kinds; these palaces were hung with rich decorations and wall-paintings that were done by highly skilled artists who had a sharp observation of nature; some terrible catastrophe must have put all of this to an abrupt end" *9.). We now know what this was: the sinking of Atlantis. "Even so, we also find that there is a strange thread that links all of these monuments", says Lübke, "and that is the question of nationality. The race and culture of the people who have produced these artworks makes it all the more controversial."

How very strange it is that the ancient palatial ruins of Central America are adorned with the meander-form and Greek key designs (as well as decorated on their staves and containers); the picturesque sight of these facades cannot help but bring to mind those very similar elements found on the ancient monuments of the Egyptians, Greeks and Romans *10.) (see Fig. 41). Just as striking is the complete similarity of the structures of the Egyptian and Mesoamerican temple gates (Fig. 41); again in 1923 two such temples were found in the jungles of a Mexican island that seem confusingly similar to the ancient Egyptian temples.

Figure 40: The pyramid of Stronegg in Lower Austria. A holy hill with a base area of 12,000 square meters, the largest pyramid construction in Europe, dating to the Atlantean-Aryan epoch. (Image from Guido von List's *Mythologische Landschaftsbilder*)

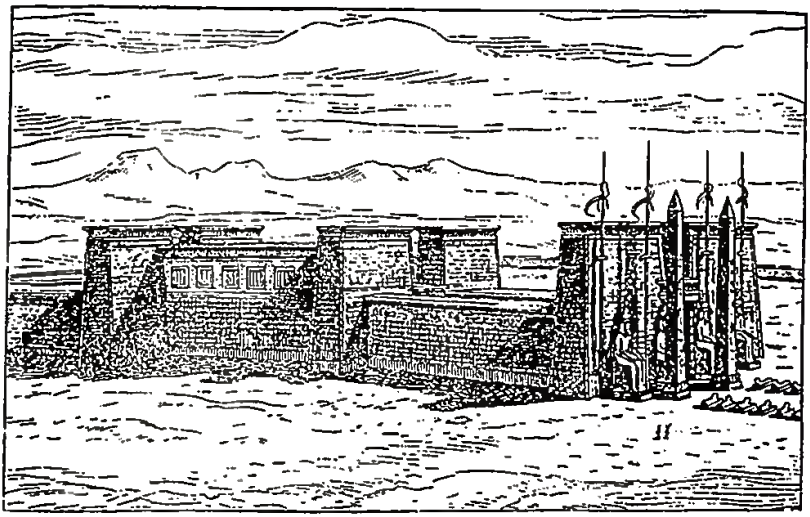


Figure 41: Egyptian temple.

And among the ruins of Mitla in Oaxaca, an effigy of the head of Isis has been found. The ornamentation on the column capitals of the local ruins there bear an amazing resemblance to those in the ruins of Dendera, Egypt.

Yucatán is the Egypt of the ancient world. It contains over forty mega-cities that are full of the ruins of many magnificent temples and palaces. Here was an ancient Atlantean civilization that was most likely destroyed upon the sinking of Atlantis by a giant tidal wave, just like the civilization of the Mound-Builders of America.

Even to the unlearned man, it must now be apparent that these civilizations were united in their racial heritage and that the world-spanning culture that they created was suddenly destroyed in a massive catastrophe. The circumstances upon which they disappeared should also be considered as a connection. On Lake Titicaca in Peru, the conquering Incas found grave towers there with niches and chambers that each contained 20–100 corpses buried standing upright together. It is strange that such towers can also be found in Iberia, Sardinia and Asia Minor. From these examples, it is quite evident to see the continuance of the tradition of the burial of noble or eminent persons as was practiced on the Himmelsberg of Atlantis.

All of the monuments and structures of the ancient Aryan civilizations indicate that they were sun worshipers; this culture has been preserved throughout antiquity in the cults of many nations. According to the report of Plato, the Atlantean temples contained huge solar discs made of pure gold that were erected as a symbol of the sun. Such solar discs have been found in ancient Egypt, in pre-Christian Northern Germany *11.), and in the temples of Central America (see Fig. 44). The ancient Aryan custom of furnishing their temples with solar

discs was later adopted by their successors in Central America. Cortez himself plundered a golden sun-disc the size of a wagon wheel from a temple in MesoAmerica.

The following facts tell us of the undeniable connection between the Atlantean–European culture and the Germanic civilizations of prehistoric times:

Both in America (e.g. in the Incan state of Lake Titicaca) and in the Northern European lands of the Germans are found strange stone circles that were intended for astronomical observations and were based upon the dimensions of the prehistoric foot (where 16 feet equals 4.616 meters). These stone circles, such as those at Stonehenge and Avebury in England and Odry near Danzig have long been proven by researchers to have served as a type of stone calendar. Is it possible that anyone can still believe that these same constructions of stone circles on separate continents are simply a random coincidence?

During the conquest of Mexico, an Aztec stone calendar weighing 42,000 lbs was found (now immured in a Mexican cathedral). This calendar tells us that the year is composed of 18 months of 20 days with 5 additional leap-days (or 16 months of 20 days, 1 month of 23 days and 1 month of 22 days = 365 days). Its accuracy equals that of the Julian and Gregorian calendars in every way. So how is it that the stone circles of Odry at Danzig, erected in the late Stone Age or early Bronze Age, appear at nearly the same time *12.) as this Mexican stone calendar? It cannot be denied that these two prehistoric cultures are connected!

It is most likely also the case that the enigmatic discoveries on Easter Island in the Pacific are somehow related to the culture of the Atlanteans; the riddles of this island will probably only be solved

through finding its link to Atlantis.

Undoubtedly, Easter Island is the remnant of the larger sunken continent of Lemuria, also known as the kingdom of Rapa Nui. Just like in the lands of the Incas, there are mighty cyclopean walls and terraces to be found there, piled high out of stones that often weigh several tons each. The purpose of some of these constructions however remains unexplainable; even more puzzling are the questions of how these giant stones were transported from great distances and how they were erected and perfectly placed into position. As with the ancient cyclopean structures of Peru, these giant stones are not bound together with mortar, but are dovetailed and skillfully fitted together in a tight pattern that effectively forms a solid unit, reminiscent of the temples of Stonehenge.

Figure 42: The giant statues (royal busts) of Easter Island. From Fischer, *Weltwenden*, page 143.

On the giant terraces of Easter Island, several hundred enormous statues stand in groups of four, each one weighing thousands and thousands of pounds. They are on average the height of a house, with the largest one measuring 80 feet, found lying unfinished in a nearby quarry. The long faces of these stone pillars are chiseled with a noble nose, a well-rounded chin, and exhibit a very spiritual appearance reminiscent of the Aryan type; these are by no means representations of the negro or Papuan peoples. Also very striking is that these monuments are decorated with the Aryan cross. How is it that this ancient Aryan sign of the covenant has come to appear on these statues?

It appears as if a massive work of art was being created here but was never brought to completion. Of the 500 statues there, only a third had been erected, and just as many were still being crafted and worked upon in the quarries; many as well are scattered across the island as if their transport was suddenly interrupted.

The existing walls and partitions here are very peculiar also; these structures are many thousands of years old, and, along with the walls of the quarries, are covered with strange hieroglyphics, wall-paintings and geometric drawings. These are all suggestive of a pictographic writing style similar to those of prehistoric Europe and America; these scripts are just as indecipherable as those from the continental cultures and are most likely a product of the dominant Aryan race of that age.

Strangest of all of the sights on this island are the quarries themselves: faces are sketched out or prefigured in the rock walls there but are not hewn. All about lay both partially and completely finished statues that tell a terrible tale: these sculptors and laborers had abruptly dropped their tools, their work suddenly and horribly interrupted.

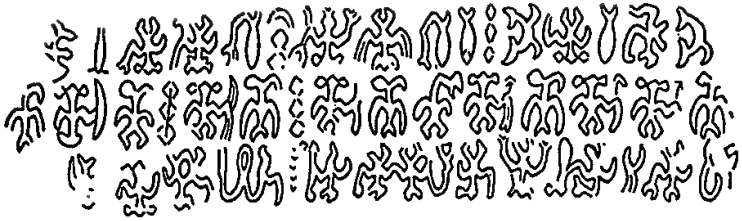


Figure 43: A section of a tablet from Easter Island. From Fischer, *Weltwenden*, page 144.

What sort of terrible catastrophe could have befallen these workers to so unexpectedly interrupt them from these tremendous projects? Presumably, the sudden sinking of Atlantis had created a gigantic tidal wave that flooded the coasts of every continent including that of which Easter Island was originally a part of. Those highly advanced residents of this land who lived at sea level likely died a gruesome death from this unexpected deluge. Those who were able to flee to its mountain peaks, that which comprises what we now know of today as the entirety of "Easter Island", were the few who survived. Yet it seems most likely that these survivors soon after disappeared into extinction as well.

If one wishes to solve these questions of the origin and relationships of an ancient culture that was so suddenly changed by an unforeseen catastrophe, then one must also be willing to dig for its solutions in the fields of anthropology. Anthropology tells us the truths of mankind that are bound by natural law: similar cultures with similar art forms have as a precondition that they originate in the same race of peoples. Accordingly, it seems most likely that this lost civilization with its sacred mountains, ringed fortresses, stone circles, monoliths, pyramids, terraced hills, meander-forms, and spiral and swastika motifs

all exclusively originate in the Aryan peoples. And it then thus follows that this inexplicably eldest of cultures certainly dates to the period of the Atlantean Aryans, a civilization that was abruptly interrupted from further development with the sinking of Atlantis. The art forms of these ancient Aryan peoples were carried on and had their place solidified in history by those who had survived this calamity and had inevitably mixed with the American, Asiatic and Egyptian peoples; although these traditions and teachings were perpetuated, they were unavoidably distorted and diluted over time due to this miscegenation. Nevertheless, we stand in amazement and admiration of this ancient and most high culture and can only guess at the greater heights that it could have attained had this disaster not occurred. Thus the accumulated findings of our anthropologists appear to us in a new light: the Egyptian gods (the Aesir) are depicted with an Aryan physique, and the Mesoamericans have described the men who brought their culture from over the seas as being "white" and "bearded", and the Indian gods of the Vedas are described as having blond hair and blue eyes. It thus seems doubtless that the creators of the Atlantean culture were of Germanic origin. This too is confirmed in the pictographs of Bohuslän.

As we contend, and as we feel has been firmly established, the culture created on Atlantis and on the Atlantean colonies is thoroughly Aryan-Germanic. This is further confirmed by the fact that white Germanic people were seen and described by voyagers upon the "discovery" of America. White "Indians" have also frequently been seen by explorers in South and Central America, as well as in Alaska. The success of the Marsh American research expedition across the Darién Gap in Panama in 1924 resulted in the discovery of a mysterious blond-haired and blue-eyed "Indian" race of people. These peoples

were described as being white and covered with a white, downy hair. Although the existence of such peoples had been spoken of in fables throughout the centuries, this expedition was the first to confirm the reality of their presence among us. Simultaneously, these explorers also discovered the traces of a corresponding ancient civilization. It is here in these white "Indians" where one may find the remnants of the Aryan racial culture of Atlantis-America. What a terrible catastrophe this must have been, obliterating an entire people and their culture from the face of the earth!

***1.)** *The reader will find evidence of this, among many other things, in the relevant anthropological works of Ludwig Woltmann, Arthur de Gobineau, Karl Penka, Jörg Lanz von Liebenfels, Ludwig Wilser, Otto Hauser and Matthäus Much.*

***2.)** *Gronau: Amerika, Vol. I.*

***3.)** *See Dr. Heinrich Hein: Das Geheimnis der Großen Pyramide (The Secret of the Great Pyramid). Zeitz, 1921.*

***4.)** *H.P. Blavatsky: The Secret Doctrine, Vol. II, page 58.*

***5.)** *Dr. Karl Maria Kaufmann: Amerika und Urchristentum (America and Primitive Christianity), Munich, 1924.*

***6.)** *Gronau: Amerika, Vol. I, page 81.*

***7.)** *Wilhelm Lübke: Die Kunst des Altertums (The Art of Antiquity), page 13. Stuttgart, 1904.*

***8.)** *Gronau: Amerika, Vol. I, page 30.*

***9.)** *Wilhelm Lübke: Die Kunst des Altertums (The Art of Antiquity), page 115. Stuttgart, 1904.*

***10.)** *Gronau: Amerika, Vol. I, page 465. Leipzig.*

***11.)** *See Wigalois: Der Tempel von Rethra (The Temple of Rethra), Berlin, 1905.*

***12.)** *For more on the stone circles and the orientation of the Aztec stone calendar, see Kosmos, issue 12, 1913; issue 7, 1916; issues 2 and 10, 1921; and Gronau: Amerika, Vol. I, page 203.*

Chapter 26.

The Expulsion from Paradise.

All of the political events that befell Atlantis were the consequences of a state that had experienced a rapid increase in miscegenation, and had thus strongly acted against natural law. Although the ancient Atlanteans had banned interracial mingling, clearly recognizing its destructive effects upon a people and their state, their efforts were ultimately in vain. (See the Indian racial laws of Manu and the racial laws of Joshua, Joshua 23:12–13 and the final Commandments of the Ten Commandments.)

The biblical story of the expulsion from Paradise is likely a description of the historical events of Atlantis that followed this terrible world-conflagration. In Genesis 3:22, the deity of the Bible uses the words "one of us". God does not say that Adam should become like "me", but instead as "one of us". Thus he is referring to himself as a plurality of beings, of beings equal to God.

The only ones who could be considered to be "equal to God" were the white, shining Aryans. They were called the "Children of God" (the Goten / the Goths) in the Bible (Genesis 6:1–2), that is, being born of a higher nature. On the other hand, the "Children of Men" lived like animals, and had no culture or knowledge of their own; their nature and appearance resembled that of the beast, for they were dominated by animal instincts and behavior. We are still reminded of these ape-like human animals today in the most primitive peoples of the world: the negro Africans, the dwarf Africans, the Australian Aborigines, and some

of the Mongolian tribes. Instead of having a high Aryan forehead, they have a low forehead and a skull covered with ingrown hairs. Their dark, round eyes remind one of animals who live the lives of cannibalistic predators. And given all of this, it is evident that there is no trace of religion or culture within their being. Their entire spiritual lives are hopelessly plunged into a empty blackened darkness. To the Aias they naturally appeared as "animals". The Aryans of India summarily called the native peoples there "monkeys".

The lower races are therefore most contrary to the Aryan "Children of God"; the Bible curtly refers to them as "men" (Genesis chapter 6) and as "beasts", "animals" and "pagans" in the Book of Revelation. Unfortunately, the insidious ways of blood-mixing were introduced to the Aryans and elements of these human-looking animals were slowly instilled in their offspring: men with no soul, men with no sense, men without intellect or reason, men without a spiritual life, and men born without an Aryan appearance. Obviously, this racial mixing came at their own expense, for the resulting lower-bred races are according to natural law the mortal enemies of all higher-bred beings. The Edda describes this as follows:

> "Then from the throng, did three come forth
> From the home of the Gods, the mighty and gracious;
> Two without fate, on the land they found,
> Ask and Embla, empty of might.
> Soul they had not, sense they had not,
> Heat nor motion, nor Goodly hue;
> Soul gave Othin, sense gave Hönir,
> Heat gave Lothur and Goodly hue." *Edda, Voluspo*

This means that when the Aesir came from the northern lands to Atlantis, they found before them on the sea shores there two humanoid creatures that they named Ask and Embla. The Asen assisted them and bestowed upon them the benefits of their culture; through a small amount of miscegenation they gave this animal-like human species a more beautiful face and a more beautiful skin color. This effect can be seen today: when one traces the appearance of various Indian tribes of the Americas and the African Negro through time, one is able to mark the date and the degree to which it has mixed with Aryan blood. The slave-based economy of the Aias, which was in effect throughout antiquity, compounded by a metropolis that was a center for world trade, made widespread miscegenation on Atlantis all but inevitable.

Some of these mongrel offspring could pass as Aryans to the untrained eye; they looked like "one of us". These mixed breeds however considered themselves to be equal to the Aias and perversely insisted on occupying districts of Atlantis that were intended solely for the Asen; they even walked in Asgard, the garden of the Asen, a place prohibited to the lower-bred races. Despite the strict laws on racial breeding, it may not have been very rare that they attempted to seduce or rape the daughters of the Asen. Furthermore, there existed higher-bred women there, as is often the case, who were willing to throw themselves and their heritage away for the lower-bred races. These of the bastard races even dared to eat from the "tree of life", as if they were one of the Aesir. Thus originates the fable of Adam and Eve in the Bible. God, the highest of the Asen, had discovered that Adam and Eve had eaten from the tree. Adam, a mischling, and the "worse hand" *1.) Eve, the daughter of an Asen, were caught and subsequently cast out of paradise. Thus it was that the racial law was passed forbidding

mischlinge and lower-bred races from access to Eden and Asgard; even the "worse hand" women (those women who had commingled with the beasts) and their children were banned and expelled. According to Revelation 7:2–3, only those of Aryan descent who have "the seal of God", that is, the Aryan swastika, "on their foreheads" will be allowed entrance into Eden and Asgard. Those who violate these laws, as in Revelation 14:9–11, will be thrown into the burning crater. Even not so long ago, it was punishable by death for any foreign race to enter a holy mountain in Germany *2.).

Thus a protective guard was established for the purposes of watching over and guarding Asgard and Eden. The Asen Heimdall was its commander. The *Gylfaginning* of the Edda describes this prohibition of the mongrel from entering Asgard:

> "The Hrimthursen and mountain giants (the mongrel)
> would to heaven ascend,
> if everyone who wanted
> could cross the Bifrost."

Concerning Heimdall, the Edda (in the *Lokasenna*) says:

> "Be silent, Heimdall !
> In days long since
> was and evil fate for thee fixed;
> with back held stiff must thou ever stand,
> as warder of Valhalla to watch."

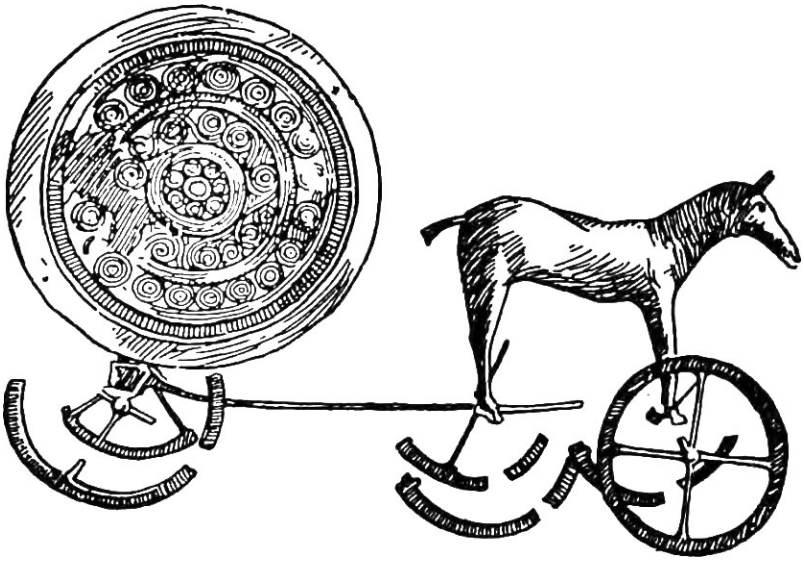


Figure 44: Nordic sun chariot with solar horse.

More about this protective guard was reported in the *Grimnirlied*:

> "Five hundred doors and forty there are,
> I ween in Valhalla's walls;
> Eight hundred Einherjer
> through one door fare
> when to war with Fenrir they go."
>
> *Edda, Grimnirlied*

With the large losses of its fighting men through their various struggles, the Aryans ultimately found it necessary to introduce a custom that in time would eventually become adopted in many Aryan kingdoms: the Atlantean authorities selected guards from other Aryan

lands or colonies. According to Ezekiel chapter 27, some of these soldiers came from even as far away as Persia, Lod and Arvad. This shows that even the mighty nation of Atlantis, weakened by the losses that they had suffered in their many battles, had to in this way expose the secrets of their power and resources. This operational tactic of seeking out troops from foreign lands originates here in Atlantis; it is a method of military organization that became a common practice for the Roman and British Empires. According to Revelation 9:14–20, Revelation 13:13, and Psalms chapters 11 and 18, a type of cannon was installed upon Atlantis as a defensive measure, as has been described in previous chapters. As follows the laws of nature, revolts among the low-bred races are not uncommon, and this occurred on Atlantis as well, as is described in the Revelation of John. Then, as today, those who led the bastardized races in revolution against the Germanics were mongrellized Aryans. For more examples of this, see the Greek myths of the War of the Titans.

As for Eve, the fallen daughter of the Asen, two special punishments were imposed upon her according to the Bible: first, she was cursed that she would give birth to children "with pain". In other words, while childbirth between those of the same races goes easily and is without much suffering, for those higher-bred women who looked to mix races, childbirth for them was fraught with great dangers and agony. Secondly, the fallen Asen daughter who marries the lower-bred husband will in effect become a subject to a heartless and materialistic tyrant who treats her as a slave. Conversely, marriages between Aryans tend to instead be harmonious relationships where the wife is respected as a higher being and is treated on equal terms as a companion and a "lady".

Of the lower-bred races, it was said that they should "eat their bread in the sweat of their brow", meaning that at one time they were more subdued and did slave labor for the Aryans; they worked the arable land and sweated by the brow in order to earn their meals. The Aryans however soon learned just how dangerous it was to be in the company of these beast-men and that they were not easily elevated out of their animalistic state. It was thereby determined that these animal men should be expelled from Paradise and that they should return to eating the earth as they had before (earth-eating is the custom of some Negro and Indian tribes). Once expelled, these beast men will return to their primitive ways of crawling on their bellies *3.), that is, to return to their ape-like pose, as these human-like animals do not have the beautiful upright posture of the Aryan man. Since the beast and the animal-men in his care had disappointed him so greatly, this God of Eden, the highest Asen, thus created an enmity between them and the Aryans. He told the serpent that the Aryan (Baldur) will bruise his head, that is, that both he and the lower-bred races will be eradicated, but that he will bruise the Aryan's heel, that is, the serpent's venom will enter the Aryan bloodline, thus degenerating his stock.

According to the pictographs of Bohuslän, those expelled from Paradise were the Hebrews, the mixed race from Atlantis. This is confirmed by the research of the learned librarian of Nuremberg, Friedrich Wilhelm Ghillany *4.). These facts also go a long way to explain why many of the ancient reports of Atlantis in the Bible have been falsified and forged.

***1.)** *Translator: The "worse hand" is an archaic designation for the lower-classed side*

of an unequal civil marriage. Such designation was conferred to prevent the passage of title and privilege to the children and lower-class half of such unequal marriages.

***2.)** *See Wigalois: Der Tempel von Rethra und Seine Zeit (The Temple of Rethra and Its Age). Berlin.*

***3.)** *Genesis 3:14*

***4.)** *Friedrich Wilhelm Ghillany: Die Menschenopfer bei den Hebräern (Human Sacrifice Among the Hebrews), Nürnberg, 1842.*

Chapter 27.

The Fall of Asgard on Atlantis.

The Götterdämmerung of the Edda and the "Thousand Year Rule of God on Earth" according to the Books of Daniel, Ezekiel and the Revelation of John.

Concerning the fall of Asgard and the Götterdämmerung, the Edda relates to us the following: the Gods (the Aesir) with Odin at the summits were those who preserved and protected the universe. As long as they survived, the world would survive. To protect against Loki and the giants, they made a wall around Asgard and vigilantly guarded the Bifrost bridge (see Figs. 8 and 12). In Ragnarök, this is where Loki is bound and where his three children are destroyed. The downfall of Asgard is, however, inevitable: great wars are ravaging the earth, and people everywhere are reduced to terrible suffering, and poverty and fornication run rampant; it is the age of the wolf and the age of the sword *1.). The Fenris wolf is freed from his magic grotto and runs wild with jaws open wide and calls upon the Mitgard serpent to fight with him against Asgard. Led by their lord Surtur, the sons of Muspell come riding forth from their lands in the south. These sons of the fiery regions cross the field of Wigrid (Vigridr) on the Idafelde and the final battle wit the Asen begins. As Heimdall sounds the Gjallarhorn, the Asen awaken and take up their arms and ride out fully armored from the many hundreds of gates of Valhalla with the brave army of Einherjer, to the battlefields beyond. Odin leads the way, wearing a majestic golden

suit of armor and holding the infallible Gungnir spear. The Fenris wolf lunges at Thor who is then struck down by Surtur *2.). All Asen, except for Vidarr (Widar) and his brother Váli will fall in combat. Surtur pours fire over the Earth and Asgard burns.

The sagas of Troy report similar events. These too were originally stories about the fall of Atlantis that were eventually changed to reflect the later Greek battles against Ilion.

The historical course of events of the demise of Atlantis and the downfall of the Asen kingdom is described in the narrative of the Edda as follows:

As indicated in the previous chapter, the results of multiple races interacting on Atlantis led to a rapid growth in miscegenation. Just as everywhere, this was due to the development of industry and commerce, as is noticeable today in all of the industrialized nations of the world. The low-bred races rapidly multiplied according to Mendelian Law, and the numbers of the Aias crumbled. The racial purity of the Asen was weakened because the blood of the animal-men now flowed in their veins; the snake had bitten them on the heel. Through racial miscegenation, these violent half-breeds (often called "tyrants", "giants" or "titans" in ancient sagas) rose in strength and attempted to seize both the political power and the wealth of the Aryan state.

"Fast move the sons of Mim, and Fate
Is heard in the note of the Gjallarhorn;
Loud blows Heimdall, the horn is aloft,
In fear quake all who on Hel-roads are.

"Yggdrasil shakes, and shiver on high
The ancient limbs, and the giant is loose;
To the head of Mim does Odin give heed,
But the kinsman of Surt shall slay him soon.

"How fare the Asen? How fare the elves?
All Jotunheim groans, the gods are at council;
Loud roars the dwarfs by the doors of stone,
The masters of the rocks: would you know yet more?

Edda, Voluspo

Out of the mouths of the mischlinge came "unclean spirits like frogs", the spirits of devils and of darkness. "They spoke blasphemies against the Aesir and their holy names"; they spoke against the ruling Aryan race, against all who "dwell in heaven" and incited the proletariat against the propertied Aryans (Revelation 13:6 and Revelation 16:13 – 14). Thus the Aesir were continually involved in battles against these revolutionaries in the provinces. As always in the history of the world, the leaders of the Fenris wolf (the symbol of the low-bred races) were those who were of mixed Aryan blood, such as Attila the Hun. The Greek legends of the War of Zeus against the Titans and the Giants is the historical memory of those battles on Atlantis that took place between the Aesir and these mischlinge and beast-men.

With the rise of miscegenation, the base spirits of selfishness, degenerate sensual pleasure, fornication and mammonism grow. Every nation that is exposed to such bastardization will continue on this path, for the mongrel always inherits the worst characteristics of his mixed parents. The Asen tried to put an end to such savagery through the

institution of wise racial laws, but such evil power could not simply be stopped by the rule of law and a crushing tidal wave of miscegenation thus flooded Atlantis.

> "Brothers shall fight and fell each other,
> And sisters' sons shall kinship stain;
> Hard is it on earth, with mighty whoredom:
> The axe-age, the sword-age, shields are sundered,
> The wind-age, the wolf-age, 'ere the world crumbles;
> Nor ever shall men each other spare."
>
> *Edda, Voluspa*

Racial and economic disparities were still used as tools to incite the masses even this far back in the ancient mists of time.

The "great beast" and the "false prophets", i.e. the cunning and power-hungry mongrels of Atlantis, agitated both in secret and out in the open against government order, against the monarchy, and against Aryan law. They cast themselves as the alleged defenders of "human rights" and "universal human dignity" and preached for "equality" and "freedom" and demanded the death of the Aesir and the Aias. In particular they called for the death of Baldur, the wisest of the Asen.

Mixed blood had penetrated into even the royal families there; its character became corrupted and feelings of brotherhood with the Aias became stifled. Noble patriotism was thus slowly smothered and an ugly selfishness grew larger. These degeneracies were particularly present in Loki, a High Priest of Atlantis who was married to a giantess (that is, the descendant of a mongrel) and had three half-breed children born by her. Just as this mixed race polity had become selfish and

hostile, so too was Loki in his treacherous goals to overturn the state of his Fatherland. In this respect, he sought nothing less than the expulsion of the Aesir, the overthrow of the Atlantean state and its conversion into a theocracy or papal state run by priests. With the cunning and duplicity of the Vanir, Loki rightly sensed that he could only achieve his plans by relying on the brute force of the masses; he flattered them and made open and broad promises to them, freely heaping democratic slogans of "freedom" and "equality" upon them. Loki was the first democratic priest and his political party constantly grew from his coaxing of the base and lowest instincts of the masses. He also studied the defensive weaknesses of his homeland and incited its people to rise up against their rulers (see the Edda's *Lokasenna*). The wise Baldur, however, saw through the diabolical games of the mongrel Loki and had him arrested.

> "One did I see in the wet woods bound,
> A lover of ill, and to Loki like;
> By his side does Sigyn sit, nor is glad
> To see her mate: would you know yet more?"
>
> *Edda, Voluspo*

But the sown seed will give rise to the weeds: Loki had many accomplices to further carry out his devious plans. The poisons of the Spartacists and the Communists seeped deeper and deeper into the populace. The Fenris wolf greedily locked his jaws on the Aesir and the cries rose up for the elimination of the monarchy, the destruction of the Asen and the expulsion of the Aryan aristocracy.

To the dismay of the Aesir, Loki broke free from his bonds. Thus in earnest did he begin to bait those members of the heroic Aryan

race. Compared to the lower races, the Aesir and the Aryans were decidedly more heathen; their free-minded spirit put them at odds with this growing religious state. The Aryans were thus accused of being a godless and anti-religious people and these religious agitators called for the wrath of the heavens to be brought down upon them. Slogans were created by the selfish and cynical priest caste for the raging masses to fanatically shout in their revolts: "equality", "the rule of the people", and "equal status with the Aryans and the Asen". So it was that Loki won over these great masses of peoples on Atlantis. Loki however knew that this itself would not be enough to overthrow the well-organized military might of the kingdom of the Asen fathers. He thus sought out allies who would agree to recognize and support his kingship and military rule should he gain it. To make these overtures, he sent his messengers out across the world, bearing great glittering treasures and gleaming gold.

Most of Loki's recruits came from the East, from the Atlantean colonies in North Africa and from the Mediterranean lands; indeed, many of them were from the same lands that the Atlantean mercenaries and Aryan bodyguards (Ezekiel 27:10) came from in the northern and western parts of Africa.

"From the east comes Hrym with shield held high;
In giant-wrath does the serpent writhe;
O'er the waves he twists, and the tawny eagle
Gnaws corpses screaming; Naglfar is loose.

"O'er the sea from the north there sails a ship
With the people of Hel, at the helm stands Loki;

After the wolf do wild men follow,
And with them the brother of Byleist goes.

"Surt fares from the south with the scourge of branches,
The sun of the battle-gods shone from his sword;
The crags are sundered, the giant-women sink,
The dead throng the Hel-way, and heaven is cloven."

Edda, Voluspa

The bloodthirsty naval fleets of these colonies sped to the following uprising and Loki's sons recruited those Aryan relatives who were willing to turn and do battle against their own. And just as today, members of the clergy were only all too eager to maliciously set German against German. Loki, this false priest and pope of Atlantis, thus brought together armies from all parts of the world that were allied to put Asgard into his hands.

The day of the Atlantean world war was fast approaching. "The helmsman comes from the east / the dragon rises from the sea" (The *Edda, Voluspa*), that is, a formidable war fleet appears in the harbor of the Atlantean Babylon, most likely Viking ships with a dragon figurehead at the bow and a dragon or serpent insignia on the sails. The arrival of these ships was the signal for the gathered racial mongrel and proletariat to storm down from their mountainous dwellings into Asgard. Heimdall had awakened the Asen with his battle horn Gjalar and startled they rushed together to fight. The Bifrost bridge collapses beneath the weight of all of its combatants; the decisive battle ground then becomes the large field of Vigridr. The Aesir fall one by one to the last; Odin's beloved son Widar (Vidarr) *3.) is one of the few Asen left

standing. The bronze-plated walls of the Asenburg are stormed and Surtur sets fire to the same: the "heavens" are on fire, the city of Troy is in flames, this city of the mighty spear-bearer Priamos (Odin). The treasuries of King Priamos, filled with gold and ore and innumerable herds of sheep, cattle and horses, fall prey to his rapacious enemies. All of those within reach of their swords are massacred. A terrible bloodbath followed throughout the city (an ancient version of the St. Bartholomew's Day massacre) and in the surrounding fields. Aryan children were slaughtered in the streets and Aryan girls were snatched up as loot by these animalistic warring hordes and the brainwashed proletariat. Any remaining Aias who survived were put into slave chains (Nahum 3:10). Any who were still able to flee, fled.

The sagas of Troy relate the flight of an Aryan prince, Aeneas (an ancestor of the Asen) into the mountains surrounding the Idafelde. These reports are consistent with that of Ezekiel 12:11–16. The fall of Asgard and its gods is reminded to us in the teachings of the Buddhist Brahmins: the gods do not eternally remain, but perish after walking the earth for a number of years and thus sink back into their primordial essence. According to ancient Indian scriptures, the Atlanteans fled to India under the leadership of the great Adepts, one of which was Vaivasvata Manu *4.).

The foolish masses of Atlantis (as symbolized by the blind Hödur) found out only all too late how they had betrayed their Fatherland by assisting the traitorous Jesuit Loki. Alas, for this they received their just rewards.

The history of the modern world has nothing new to teach us. When miscegenation is allowed, historical events play out that always end the same. This is in accordance with natural law. Just as the best

Aryan blood was spilled in France during the wars against the Huguenots and during the French Revolution, so too was the Aryan blood greatly wasted during the revolutions on Atlantis and these world wars of 12,500 years ago. The Aryan kingdom was destroyed and the pathological priest Loki arose triumphant, just as Lenin and Trotsky did upon the extermination of the Aryans in revolutionary Russia.

The allies of Loki, the proletarian agitators and the traitorous priest caste, were given a wealth of booty including the Asen estates to use as their residences and lucrative government positions for an easy life. The Asenburg was rebuilt from the ruins; a new castle and a new town was constructed. And, as described in Ezekiel chapters 40 through 48, a "new temple" emerged there from the ashes.

Loki and his priestly henchmen tore down the Asen kingdom and established an Atlantean priest-state; this began about 3,500 years after the world conflagration, or about 1,000 years before the mighty city collapsed into the midst of the sea. This tightly organized theocracy is announced in the Bible in Daniel 2:44 with the following words: "in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom". Revelation 14:14 also refers to this empire. This alleged kingdom of God is referred to in Revelation chapter 20 as the "thousand year kingdom of God on Earth", i.e. on the Idafelde.

As those of us in Germany and Russia are well-acquainted with, the proletariat is the worst to suffer under the rule of these "false prophets". The same was true on Atlantis. This priesthood ruled as a dictatorship with unlimited powers that were often exercised with the bloodiest of rigor. This was the time when "that old serpent" of Revelation chapter 20 was bound in the bottomless pit for a thousand years: the lower-bred races were forced back into their former positions

of slavery and were abducted with the utmost ruthlessness when they did not comply with this theocracy. Those who opposed the rule of these priest-kings were unceremoniously thrown into Tartarus, "into the lake of fire", i.e. into the crater of a volcano (see the Revelation of John).

Only through such a reign of terror and constant brainwashing could these priests maintain this state of tyranny. To distract their subjects from insurrection, they kept them busily occupied with endless war. According to Plato's report, these wars were attempts to subjugate the many other powerful settlements of the civilized world. To preserve their rule, these priests also did away with the public educational system and denied these same people that they had once tempted through slogans of "freedom" and "equality" of their basic rights to knowledge. The priests sat upon the thrones of the Aesir; their leader, the Atlantean pope, had himself worshiped by these dulled masses as their almighty "god".

The Book of Ezekiel (Aasaki-els) was obviously written as a report by an eyewitness. This narrator, according to Ezekiel chapters 1–4, was a visitor to Atlantis who was guided on a tour of the city where he was privileged to see this Atlantean pope sitting on the throne of the All-Father (Ezekiel 1:26–28). Ezekiel was told there to illustrate this new priest-city upon a tablet (Ezekiel 4:1) and to take it to the Atlantean colonies and to ask these colonies to pledge their loyalty.

Those residents of Atlantis were now bred in their ignorance to be fearful of these abominable gods but yet were barely able to endure the iron fist of this tyrannical pope. Just as the Roman papal state was in the years to follow besieged by uprising after uprising, so too were these Atlantean priests eventually undone by their heavy-handed rule.

The Atlantean papal state too was eventually defeated by the same weapons with which they had destroyed the Aryan kingdom and monarchy. The new leaders of the Atlantean peoples again called for military assistance from foreign nations and the Idafelde was once again stormed by the armies of the entire world on the blooming fields that surrounded this "beloved city of God". "The nations which are in the four corners of the earth" and "Gog and Magog" in the North and Baltic Seas, whose numbers were like the grains of sand in the sea, went up "on the breadth of the earth" and surrounded "the camp of saints" and "the beloved city" (Revelation 20:8–9). Ezekiel chapters 38 and 39 tell us of the wars with Gog and Magog "in the midst of the earth" on that great day of Armageddon. According to Ezekiel chapter 39, the invading foreign troops must have suffered a terrible defeat. Plato tells us in his report that even the ancient Athenians were involved in this battle. It seems, however, that neither side was given the joy of victory, for, according to matching legends, all participants were surprised by the massive earthquake that sunk Atlantis, and only a very few were likely to have escaped with their lives.

***1.)** *The Poetic Edda, Völuspa.*

***2.)** *Translator: H. Wieland is mistaken here, the Fenris Wolf attacks Odin, and then is killed by Odin's son, Vidarr.*

***3.)** *Edda: Voluspo. F. Genzmer Edition, Vol. II. Jena, 1920.*

***4.)** *H.P. Blavatsky: The Secret Doctrine, Vol. II, page 443.*

Chapter 28.

The Atlantean State as a Robber State.

The people of Atlantis were at this late stage the bastardized result of thousands of years of animal-men who had bred with the Children of the Sun (Theos), of the lower-bred races who had bred with the Germanics: "man's heart is evil from his youth". The subsequent human-like creature who had been infused with the blood of the Teuton was thus in effect an intelligent red beast. As the Germanic man is less occupied with earthly goods and more concerned with spiritual matters, the opposite is true for the lower-bred races. From this red Atlantean-American also originates religious Judaism, whose most prominent characteristics are a rapacious and animalistic cruelty combined with a complete lack of conscience.

When the red and colored races had finished destroying the rule of law on Atlantis, it became in effect a robber-state, plundering and preying on all of its neighboring lands. In time, many other such notable robber-states were to follow due to the predominance of dark blood in their rulers: Carthage, Phoenicia, Rome, France and England.

The reports of the priests of Sais in Plato's account tell us that this corrupt Atlantean empire made several raids into the East, and in particular into Greece and Europe. Irish legends tell us that both they and the Germans were put under great duress from the inhabitants of a nearby island that lay to the west, but that they eventually turned these invaders back and defeated them. The Eastern Iberians, who boast of a history 6,000 years old, told the Greek geographer Strabo that they had

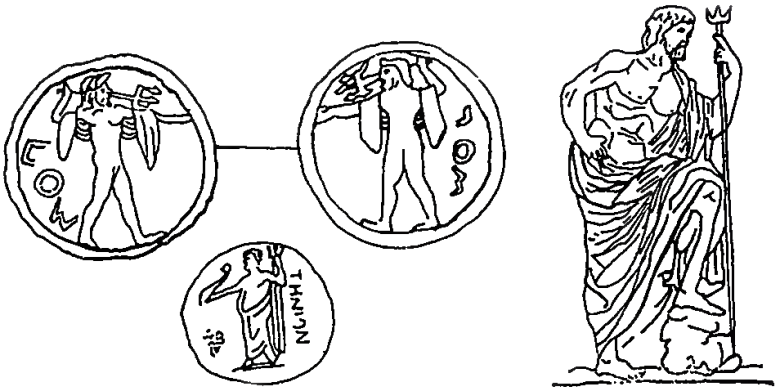


Figure 45: Images of the Atlantean sea-king Poseidon with his trident as shown on ancient coins.

Figure 46: King Poseidon with trident.

made a tremendous migration from the "ends of the world" to Europe. This was the invasion of the red race into Europe.

One of the Atlantean military kings seems to have been Poseidon, whom the Greek sagas speak of. His image is frequently found on the coins of antiquity. The fact that the symbol of his army, the trident, has been found in all of the countries of the Mediterranean and even as far away as India and Mexico, goes to prove that his bold voyages took him all around the world. It also seems apparent that he fought with the Red tribes against Germany. His symbol was found by Sven Hedin even as far away as in Lop Nur in China (see Figs. 45–48).

The towering ruins of the ancient cities of Central and South America, as well as those structures of the Mound Builders of North America, tell us that in distant prehistoric times the Atlantean-American

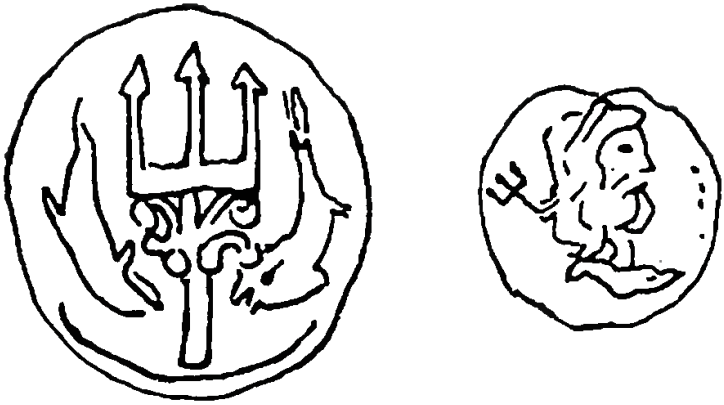


Figure 47: Poseidon, as symbolized by fish and tridents on ancient coins.

empire must have indeed been quite vast, and that it was likely possessed by a great mass of red peoples (see Gronau: *Amerika*). According to Plato, at the time of its sinking, Atlantis had no fewer than 60 million residents. It is also obvious that favorable conditions and circumstances led to the overpopulation of this island nation and that their degenerate masses soon flooded into Africa, Asia and Europe with savage predatory raids that were said to have been done with a genuine Indian brutality. He who has learned a reasonable amount of racial history will be aware that the robbery and plundering done by these Red armies are always done with the utmost cruelty and result in the worst imaginable atrocities. The leaders of these savages likely had a higher percentage of Germanic blood in their veins in order to efficiently direct these teeming masses. Those who have led the wars of the lower races against the Germans have always historically been of mixed German blood. This is true of the historical leaders of the Romans, Mongols, Huns, and Czechs, who have largely been Germanic mongrels *1.).

Ernst Betha, with great diligence and thoroughness, has now provided us with the evidence *2.) that these Atlantean-American hordes did indeed engage in devastating raids into Asia, Africa and Europe. These invading foreigners came partly from Tarshish, the Toltec lands of Tula and Uphaz / Ophir (a land whose symbol was the snake). In written cuneiform records this country was called Amuru. The reddish, cannibalistic Mangbetu of Africa (as well as some of the other Negro tribes) are still regarded as the likely descendants of these invaders. Egypt, in particular, was repeatedly ravaged by these red villains. The colored murals on ancient Egyptian buildings faithfully depict these savages as having black hair and red skin.

Some bloodlines of these red robber hordes are found in today's Jews and Gypsies. Evidence of this has been sufficiently provided to us in Gunnar Sungaard's *Das Jüdische Staatsgeheimnis* (*The Jewish State Secret*). Among the Jews and the Indians we find many of the same characteristics: the gypsy migratory impulse, an international outlook, animal cruelty, aversion to physical labor, an inclination and propensity for thievery and murder (50 percent of all criminals in New York City are Jews), dishonesty in commerce, immorality and cannibalism *3.).

According to Betha, a massive military campaign which was composed of a mixture of Negroes and Asians, was launched from North Africa into the lands that now comprise Italy. In this ancient time, before the capture of our current moon, the tidal waters of the oceans were at a lower level and Africa was contiguous with Germany, which at that time comprised the entirety of Europe. In their warpath, these Aztec–Atlanteans left a wide swath of burned down forests and towns in their wake. Betha provides as evidence of this the many

Figure 48: The various signs of the Atlantean–American tribes in their battles against the Eye (the Germans).

treeless areas of Italy that still remain to this day.

Anyone who is familiar with the insidious animalistic cruelty of the Indians and their bloodlust and their propensity for robbery will get a faint idea of just how much havok these Aztec-Atlanteans must have wrought on Germany.

Fear, horror and terror accompanied these savage Hebrew–

Aztec hordes whose tribal symbol was the "dragon" or the "serpent", both of which are mentioned often in the Bible (in the Revelation of John and in the legend of the Garden of Eden). We also find the legends of these brutal armies of beasts recounted in the ancient Sibylline Books. Indeed, their atrocities were more gruesome than those of the Huns and the Mongols.

Forests and homes went up in flames and they raped both women and girls along the way. And just as today *4.), they sacrificed curly blond-haired children through cannibalism or as "burnt offerings" under their ancient Indian-Mexican-Hebraic rites to honor their god Jahowa / Jehovah (the Devil). These sacrifices were done according to their ancient superstitions in order to obtain a long life or great earthly possessions - "that it may go well with thee... and that thou may prolong thy days on the earth" (Deuteronomy 4:40).

The primary characteristic of these Atlantean-Hebrews was their bloody human sacrifices and cannibalistic rituals. The crude and cruel ceremonies of their so-called sacrificial feasts were simply gruesome and base cannibalism, as is still practiced to this day in their secret societies in Asia, Africa and America.

These times of terror are remembered in the Germanic lands of Mecklenberg where the White races (the Angelois / Engel / Angels of the Bible) had to suffer beneath the rule of the Atlantean–Hebrews. An ancient song of the Harz mountains recalls this savage Red Indian–Hebrew predator:

"Um deine Berge weht ein Sang,
Der Sturmwind selber ist sein Träger:
Er faust und braust von einem wilden Jäger,

Gewaltig, grauenvoll wie Donnerklang."

"To your mountains blow a song,
The storm-winds themselves it will carry:
The fist and roar of this savage hunter,
Enormous and dreadful, a sound like thunder."

This perhaps also refers to the legendary great liberating Battle of Birkenbaum *5.) (of which Lenin also prophetically spoke) when armies under the leadership of the Germanic King Michael (the Archangel of the Bible) fought beneath the banner of the star and drove the Atlantean-Hebrews, the "dragon" and the "snake", out of Germany. This terrible war for the liberation of the angels (the "Angelois" of the Germanic Bible) from the reign of "Satan" (the Atlantean Hebrews) must have lasted for many years (see Chapter 34).

The decisive battles in this struggle were mainly in Northern Germany, the principle stronghold of the Hebrews in Germanic history, and in particular the supremely important city of Goslar. The great warriors who fought against this "snake" were named Michael, Feridus, George, and Orion (Aryan). Remembrances of the warriors King Michael and George live on in the sainthoods of St. Michael and St. George. The various depictions of their battles against the dragon are well-known in art history.

Still found to this day in the main church of Goslar is a very curious object: the so-called Krodo Altar. According to Betha, this was the work of the red Taifals, the red Devil-worshipers. This strange Krodo Altar is very unusually stylized and is cast in bronze. Betha has concluded that this is in fact the ceremonial sanctuary, or ark, of the

exiled Hebrew-Atlantean Devil; indeed, it served as a portable bronze oven in which the poor victims of these hordes (Germanic infants and young boys and girls) were burned alive. In the madness of these Hebrew-Atlantean low-bred mongrels, this bronze altar was then carried ahead of their military processions as a fetish object containing the bones of their "burnt offerings".

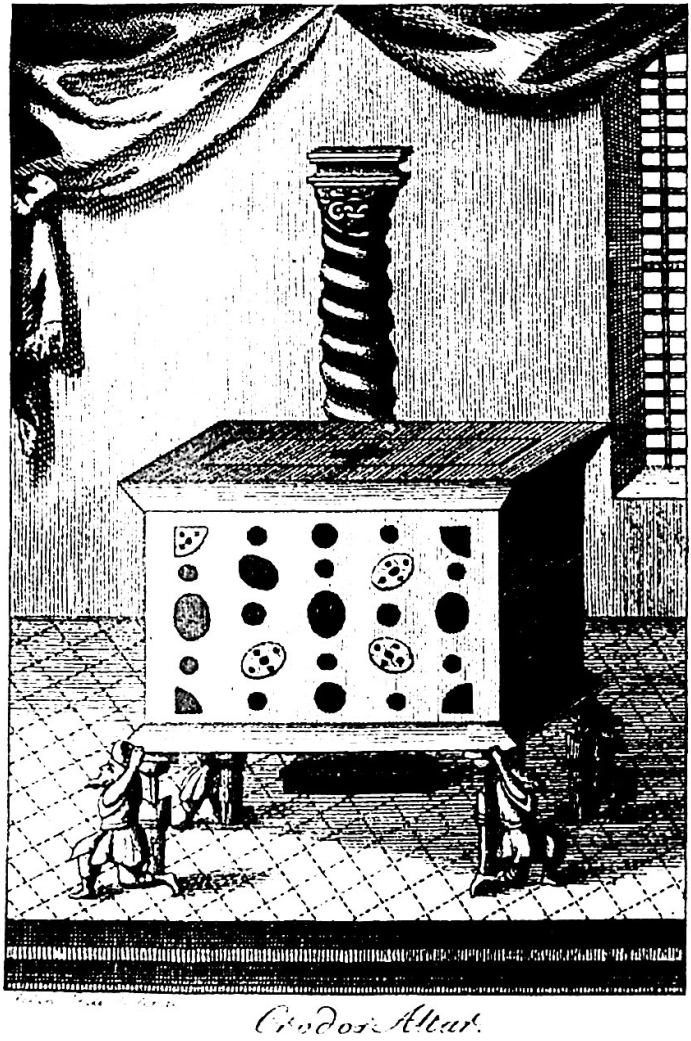


Figure 49: The Krodo Altar in Goslar.

Decades of oppression and terrible tribulations of all kinds were likely to have preceded the eventual expulsion of these red devils. According to Franz von Wendrin *6.), the Scandinavians were likely to have come to the aid of the Germans and their intervention turned these battles in the favor of the Germans. Wendrin has determined this from the Swedish rock pictographs that describe events that took place approximately 60,000 years ago. Ernst Betha, in *Die Erde und Unsere Ahnen* has come to a similar conclusion. Just as we have learned from observing nature that vermin such as rats and mice multiply rapidly and numerously, so too can we thus imagine how these red Atlantean populations burst forth from their banks and rushed outward, swarming the adjacent continents with raids of immense numbers.

The complete expulsion of these red Atlanteans from all over Europe seems to not have been entirely successful. This seems to be most apparent in Western and Southern Europe where the White male population was killed off in great numbers; their wives were thus abducted and they were subjugated and forced into breeding with these mongrels. Only the larger German population appears to have been successful at protecting their blood from being polluted. Remnants of this degenerate bloodline can be found now and then in Germany, but not very often, and usually it has returned to a purer Aryan stock over time.

The descendants of these exiled mixed-race Atlanteans reside in larger numbers in the southern, eastern, and western areas of Europe. The blood of these cruel animals and enemies of civilization still lives strongly in the extremely mongrelized Frenchmen, the faithless Italians, and the filthy Czechs, Croats and Southern Slavs. It is most particularly found in the Hebrews whose worship, as Gunnar Sungaard has

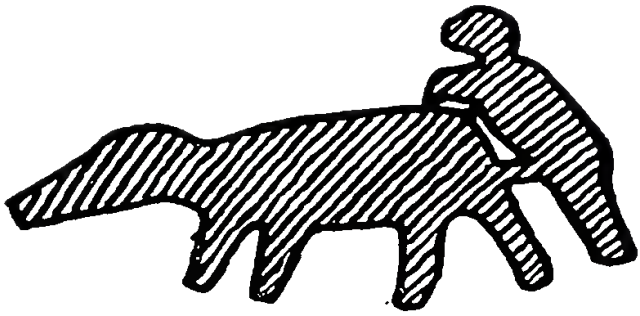


Figure 50: An ancient Hebrew performing sodomy intercourse upon a pig. Discovery of Franz von Wendrin. From Lauritz Baltzer's *Glyphes des Roches du Bohuslän* (*The Rock Glyphs of Bohuslän*), plate 55, figure 4.

flawlessly proven *7.), is entirely a continuation of the grisly blood cults of those Atlantean–Aztecs, to whom they are in fact blood brothers with.

According to the historical reports that have been passed down to us in the Bohuslän pictographs, these Atlantean invaders must have truly been monsters. They have even sexually mingled with animals such as dogs, sheep and pigs. This is why they were called swine: Ebrer ("Boar") = Ebräer = Hebräer (Hebrew) (see Figs. 50 and 51). The adopted the name "Jews" for themselves as it was taken from the words "Guten" ("Good") and "Goten" ("Goths" or "Godly") (it is spelled with a "j" since in the Nordic languages the letter "g" is also spoken as the letter "j"; for example "Jütland" is "Gutland" is "Gotenland"). They have named themselves in this way, as well as by stealing the name "Israelites", which was originally a collective name for the ancient German tribes, as a cunning and fraudulent technique to detract and avoid being recognized as Hebrews, or swine. For the Hebrews themselves, these facts are all very well known and have been

historically preserved in their scriptures. Even though the vast majority of people are unaware that they were known as animals and swine, their own scriptures speak of this without seeming to have much concern over it. It was thus in the Great War that the Germans were resolved to spread the truth about their true nature and their real name to the rest of the world. The Hebrews do not hate or fear any other nation around the world more than they do the German peoples (the Sons of the Gods, the Asen). This is because they are, in each and every way, in body and soul, in manners and morals and religion, and in outlook and worldview, the very antithesis of the German. According to the Bible, they are the Children of Darkness and the Children of the Devil, whereas the Germans are the Children of the Light and the children of the benevolent All-Father, Christ. These low-bred people embody the animal-man whereas the Germanic peoples embody the Godly-man. This is why we fight for our holy soil: for Christ commands the extermination of these Children of Darkness.

The decisive battle over the paradise of Germany (there have been several German paradises over the course of history), this war between the reddish-black creatures on one side and the Whites on the other side, still has yet to be decided, and thus continues to rage unto this day. We know from the legends of the priests at Sais that the great Germanic legions themselves fought with the red Atlantean-Hebrews on Atlantis even as the island trembled and sank into the sea. These battles with the Atlantean mongrel and their mixed-race descendants in France, Italy, Russia and Asia have gone on all throughout history and up to our present day. The Teutons have had to ceaselessly resist and repel the brutal predatory raids of these swarming descendants of the Atlantean-

Aztecs, whether they be from the Roman Empire, the French, the Mongols or the Huns, all throughout history. An unspeakable

Figure 51: A Hebrew from Egypt, depicted as a hound-head, perhaps being that most notorious "Lord" of the Hebrews. From the Museum of Upsala.

amount of the best blood of the Sons of God has trickled in these incessant struggles, blood lost in vain at the hands of the Devil's children. All of this is sadly the result of our having forgotten the ancient teachings of our leader Esus, who had once taught us that we must exterminate these Children of Darkness once and for all (see Chapters 37 and 38).

It is indeed the ultimate folly to regard these Children of Darkness and Children of Satan as our "brothers"; it is upon their hands that we have forfeited the World War. It is under the leadership of the

Hebrews that the entire animal-men of the Earth were gathered together to make war upon the Children of God. Will we once again become like King Michael and win these desperate battles as he did 11,500 and 60,000 years ago, or will we perish?

It is obvious that through the commingling with the dark blood of these invaders, the White race (originally completely white in both skin and hair) has absorbed much misery; the race of the gods has been infected with sickness and the corruption of its morals, it has been struck down with perversions and superstitions. These distressing events of tens of thousands of years ago led the Germans to follow the rules of science and nature and to thus initiate strict racial laws that protected and maintained a pure race through careful breeding practices. The ancient eastern Indian racial laws of Manu ("the Man") are probably derived from the same. It is very questionable whether or not the rescue of the German race from complete bastardization or annihilation at the hands of these massive hordes of the Atlantean beasts would have been possible if not for the destruction of the island itself in that enormous planetary catastrophe. The demise of the Great Babylon (Atlantis), "the great whore on the sea" (i.e. the cursed land of the mixed races), should then be of the utmost importance for the White race.

***1.)** *See Otto Hauser: Rasse und Politik (Race and Politics), 1922.*

***2.)** *Ernst Betha: Die Erde und Unsere Ahnen (The Earth and Our Ancestors), 1913.*

***3.)** *Gunnar Sungaard: Das Jüdische Staatsgeheimnis (The Jewish State Secret).*

***4.)** *Translator: the author is referring to the practice of Jewish Ritual Murder as was common knowledge during his time but has been since hidden and obscured in more recent times.*

***5.)** *Translator: The Battle of Birkenbaum is the prophecy of a final battle that will end all wars; it will take place and end beneath a birch tree in Westphalia. From Oskar*

Schwebel's Tod und Ewiges Leben:

"Stands a lonely birch tree on the hearth,
Fanned by raging storms that rise from the east.
As a sign that shows us the great danger,
That threatens from the east to the Prussian Eagle.

Barbaric hordes thus began wildly flooding,
Without the benefit of resistance, no weapons, no defense!
Our crops devastated, our towns incinerated, -
O God, have mercy on our country.

On the lonely birch the final battle,
A bloody struggle for honor and power.
Corpses upon corpses pile up all about;
Already three times again beneath the sun's path.

And finally we escapes from the Slavic brood,
They depart, beaten by our Prussian courage.
The winners rejoice: we are free,
Now comes an eternal peace, our golden age!"

***6.)** *Franz von Wendrin: Das Entdeckte des Paradies (The Discovery of Paradise), Berlin, 1924.*

***7.)** *Gunnar Sungaard, Das Jüdische Staatsgeheimnis (The Jewish State Secret).*

Chapter 29.

The Sinking of Atlantis and the "Holy City of God", in "the Midst of the Sea", and "Between the Islands". The "Doomsday" of 11,500 Years Ago.

The Babylon on Atlantis was the capital of world commerce in that ancient era and it exported its culture throughout the entire planet. Because the trade and goods of all of the nations of the world flowed to this commercial center of Atlantis, the many varied peoples of the world also flocked there in great numbers. The world trade center of Atlantis soon became a colorful mixture of many races which grew worse century by century until eventually utter racial chaos erupted during this thousand-year reign of the theocratic state. Because these priests drew their power of rule from the bastardized masses who were subordinated due to their lack of racial cohesion, all of the previous Aryan racial laws were abolished. So it was that Babylon became little more than an exhibition and menagerie of mongrels and cross-breeds. All mated as indiscriminately as rats and mice. It is in all likelihood that this place was worse than all of the centers of world commerce of our present day. The famous anthropologist and literary historian Otto Hauser has very vividly and harrowingly portrayed the cause and effects of this grisly miscegenation which must have occurred on Atlantis in his massive and epic eponymous work *1.). He has independently come to the same conclusions as this author.

According to Genesis 6:2, "the sons of God saw the daughters

of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose." But miscegenation always brings out a boundless corruption of character, for half-breeds as a rule inherit the worst side of a parental couple. Genesis 6:5 clearly states that "the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually." The Aias no longer adhered to the ancient Aryan racial laws. The Edda thus describes the resultant moral corruption which is consistent with various other biblical prophets:

> "Brothers shall fight and fell each other,
> And sisters' sons shall kinship stain;
> Hard is it on earth, with mighty whoredom;
> ...Nor ever shall men each other spare."
>
> *Edda, Voluspa*

Thus the Bible compares Babylon, "on the waters in the midst of the sea", quite rightly as the great whore (Revelation 17:1 and 17:18). Had Atlantis continued to exist, it would have spread its boundless miscegenation and moral corruption all over the world and the purpose of Creation would not have been fulfilled. That is why "it repented the Lord that he had made man on Earth", and that he had brought the animal "man" into the culture of the Aias and permitted them to mix. God wanted to destroy the "people" (the human animals!) that he had created with every beast of Atlantis; "the earth also was corrupt before God, and the earth was filled with violence... for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth" (Genesis 6:4–13). The "great whore Babylon" on Atlantis was "the habitation of devils" (the human animals), and became "the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every

unclean bird" (Revelation 18:2), i.e. full of immoral mongrel and low-bred human beasts.

* * * *

Plato, in Critias, describes the Germanic Atlanteans before and after their racial mixing with the animal-men in this way:

"For many generations, as long as the Divine (the higher racial blood) remained alive in them, they were obedient to the law and were devout to the divine to which they were akin. They lived peacefully amongst themselves and endured the fates that they encountered with a wise and prudent disposition. For the sake of virtue, they considered all earthly things as low and looked upon wealth, money and worldly possessions as a burden. They did not intoxicate themselves with high spirits in wine, but lived soberly, for they saw that virtue and goodwill bound men together and that all things grew and prospered out of this. However, if one too eagerly pursued or overvalued his goals, he would destroy himself and perish alone. So long as they adhered to such sentiments and as long as the divine nature (the Godly nature) remained alive in them, all things prospered and they were healthy and powerful. But when they fell away from God (by mixing with the colored races) and the divine portion of them became weakened by an admixture of mortal stock, the lower traits (from the low-bred blood) then became predominant in them and they became vicious and depraved and God destroyed them!"

* * * *

According to Fischer in *Weltwende* and Hörbiger in *Das Deutsche Weltbild*, the sinking of Atlantis was caused by the following events:

The moonless era on Earth was a time of geological tranquility and the world's cultures could develop in a relatively undisturbed peace. The sudden appearance of our current moon, Luna, created many terrible planetary catastrophes which abruptly altered the Earth and destroyed many of its cultures. The planetoid Luna had spun through space for millions of years; when it neared the Earth, it became trapped by its gravitational pull and was drawn into its orbit around the sun. This former star thus appeared to earthlings in approximately the same size that it is today. The sudden and beautiful spectacle of the moon however was a very calamitous and deadly event, especially for the inhabitants of the southern latitudes. The immense gravitational attraction of the approaching moon pulled the ocean waters away from the polar regions and thus flooded the warmer latitudes so that areas like Atlantis and Lemuria were covered by the seas (see Fig. 6). Simultaneously, a great transformation occurred to the spherical shape of the Earth itself: the polar regions became flatter and the equatorial regions bulged outward, creating a planet with a more oval shape. It is therefore self-evident that this would at the same time create many extremely violent earthquakes. These are the theories that Fischer and Hörbiger share.

Under the pull of this new moon, the Earth's axis suddenly was titled into a different position, as astronomers of antiquity also confirm *2.). This then gave rise to drastic planetary changes of all kinds, including shifts in the distribution of water and massive tectonic movements and the deterioration of the climates of the temperate

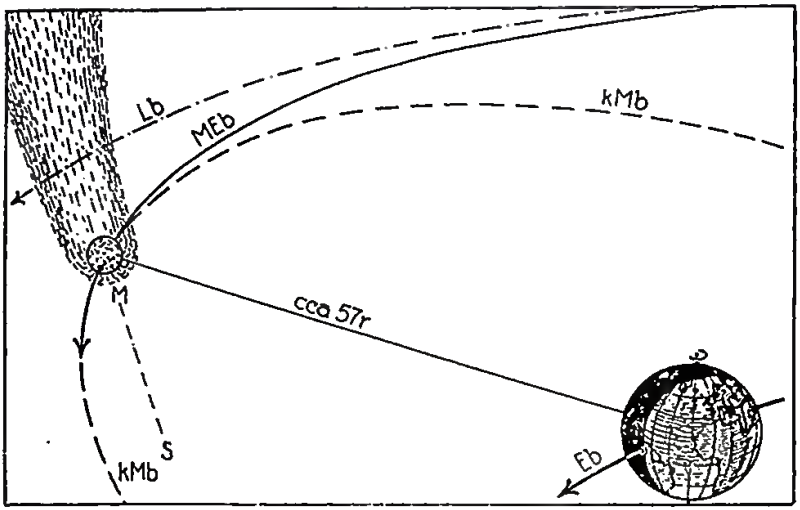


Figure 52: The capture of the lunar moon that caused the sinking of Atlantis. From Fischer's *Weltwende*, page 79, figure 19.

latitudes. The capture of the moon and the subsequent devastating floods are told of in the ancient Chaldean (Celtic) flood saga of Xisuthros (Sisuthos), and corresponds to the time of Jesus. According to the calculations of the Chaldeans, the time before the flood was 18 SAR *3.); with each SAR being 3,600, meaning that 64,800 years had passed. The total Saren moon eras all together total 432,000 years.

The capture of the moon Luna was of particular importance for Europe: it created a much harsher climate *4.). The most profound impact of this was that the former land bridge that had connected Europe and Africa was now flooded and submerged under deep waters. The Mediterranean Sea, which had once consisted of two separate bodies of water, were now combined into one. Thus, a geological barrier was created that prevented the easy incursions of these red and black invaders into Europe, thus allowing the Germanic race to further

develop without violent interruptions.

According to geological findings that match the reports of the Egyptian priests and the secret teachings of the eastern Indians, the disappearance of Atlantis occurred over different periods of time, and not all at once.

Without a doubt, the sinking of Atlantis would have been an eerily beautiful spectacle, full of terrible grandeur, a sight that could only have been made by its omnipotent Creator. Like a drunken giant, the Earth would have trembled at every joint and would have incessantly swayed back and forth. The mountains skipped up and down like lambs (Psalms chapters 107 and 114) and crumbled in size. A dull, eerie and constant thundering would have rolled over the island as it collapsed into many different cavities. Sheaves of fire would have rose to the heavens from the creation of these craters. Ancient earth was exposed and the new earth was swallowed up before the horrified eyes of the observers. Glowing gasses and spumes of water and sulfur would have filled the air, darkened the sky and the sun (Isaiah 13:10) and made the day turn into night. Lightning flashed constantly in the clouds, joining the thundering of the trembling earth.

As the crater walls of volcanoes collapsed, the devastation of the red wolf (volcanic lava) would have rolled through the streets of Atlantis.

"Above her crowed the bird of the forest,
Hahn, fair and crimson did Fjalar stand,
Then to the gods crowed Gullingambi,
He wakes the heroes in Odin's hall;
And beneath the earth does another crow,

The rust-red bird at the halls of Hel."

Edda, Voluspa

"Hahn", the rooster, was their name for the volcano.

"Now Garm howls loud
Before Gnipahellir,
The fetters will burst,
And the wolf runs free."

Edda, Voluspa

"Garm" means the volcanoes, plural. The fetter breaks, i.e. the crater walls split, and the Wolf, the lava, flows freely outward.

Heaven (the Himmelsberg) bursts open. The mummified dead, interred within, are cast out of their crypts by the earthquakes, to the horror of the living (Revelation 20:13). The radiant gold temple on the Himmelsberg collapses and buries both the multitude of worshipers and the Atlantean Pope who is sitting on his "holy throne of God". Houses crash into one another. This massive city becomes a pile of rubble and a sea of fire, in which thousands upon thousands find a horrible grave. Those who are able to escape flee with a blinding terror. Millions plead to the heavens for mercy and salvation (Psalms chapters 104 and 107). But it is all in vain. Those who have felt that they escaped and left death behind are attacked from the front with a tenfold force. Many seek refuge by fleeing the island on ships but the high swelling waves crush these vessels like glass.

In the space of a few terrible days and nights, the All-Father destroys his wayward creation much as how a child would his toy. The

Earth's crust sinks and bursts open. The waters of the seas rush in and "the fountains of the great deep are broken up" (Genesis 7:11). The land appears to descend as it becomes covered by the oceans. The waters that surge into the open crusts of the earth rush to its core and turns to steam and giant fuming clouds blast into the skies. "The heavens burst", i.e. the supersaturated steam in the atmosphere becomes a dreadful and incessant downpour which hammers the earth for days and days and days (Genesis 7:12 and 7:19–24). The mountains steadily continue to crumble and erode, becoming smaller and melting like wax (Psalms 97:1 – 5, Isaiah 40:4, and Micah 1:4). Finally, all of the highest hills are covered with water and "all flesh", humans and animals alike, "went under".

In one hour (Revelation 18:17), the culture of tens of thousands of years was lost to the murky and smoldering abyss of the oceans; the waves rolled over the graves of 64 million people. The horrified few who were rescued by ships were witness to this dreadful spectacle (Revelation 18:17) and mourned the massive loss of life and prosperity (Psalms chapters 18 and 107).

At the highest point of Easter Island, lying west of Chile, stands a tall stone pillar chiseled with a somber face that looks northward. According to ancient legend, this stone visage has been set there in gratitude to the gods who rescued them.

Even Ezekiel speaks of the sudden sinking of Atlantis (Ezekiel 27:36 and 28:19). Since these chapters tell of the "city in the midst of the seas", "whose boundaries are in the middle of the seas" (Ezekiel 27:4, 27:25, and 28:8), whose prince "sat in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas" (Ezekiel 28:2), "upon the holy mountain of God" (Ezekiel 28:14), and that this city is explicitly then called "the garden of

God (Eden / the Idafelde / Paradise)", and in "every precious stone was thy covering" (Ezekiel 28:13), then it can only be meant that this was Babylon on Atlantis and no other place. We must therefore be grateful that the falsifiers of our history have thoughtlessly left these portions of the Atlantis saga intact so that we may yet be able to decipher its story. Just like the Revelation of John, the book of the prophet Ezekiel seems to primarily deal wit the historical events of Atlantis. We must keep in mind of course that these ancient reports have still often been altered, edited and mixed with insertions from these falsifiers.

A report on the sinking of Atlantis was written about by the Mayas of the Yucatán about 3,500 years ago. These sagas still exist in the form of the Troano Manuscript *5.) found in the British Museum in London. According to its inscriptions, the sinking of Atlantis happened as follows: "in the 6th year Kan and 11th Muluk in the month of Zac, terrible earthquakes took place that continued without interruption until the 15th Chuen. The region of muddy hills, the land of Mu, was its victim: it was heaved upward twice, and then suddenly disappeared overnight. The sea was continually agitated by volcanic forces; as a result, the lands of the countries repeatedly heaved and sank at various points. Finally, the surface of the earth eventually gave way and "ten countries" (!) were torn apart and scattered. Unable to withstand these mighty opposing convulsions, the land sank with all of its 64 million inhabitants, 8,060 years before the writing of this text." The treasured sagas of ancient Persia, which also contain the story of Atlantis, have also made the pronouncement that Atlantis had sunk around 11,500 years ago. A similar statement can be found in the sacred texts of India (according to research by H.P. Blavatsky).

These reports are consistent wit the remaining flood sagas of

other ancient civilizations and agree with those of the Gauls and the British. This is quite understandable: for thousands of years no other historical event would have made such an indelible impression upon mankind as the destruction of the focal point of the world's culture and civilization. Likewise, there can be no doubt that those eyewitnesses who were rescued on sailing ships would have spread the terrible news of this global catastrophe all across the world, especially to the Atlantean colonies of Egypt, Troy, Sumeria, Iberia, Italy, America, and to the lands of the Nordic Aryans. These stories have taken different names throughout time in different cultures. In some ancient legends it is the story of the Ark (boat), to the Swedes it is the Atlantean named Belgamer, to the Chaldeans it is Xisuthrus, to the Hindus it is Vaivasvata, to the Chinese it is the sea-faring rescuer Peirun *6.), and to the Greeks it is the Atlantean priest Deucalion.

It is also conceivable that the wise Aryan astronomers foresaw these coming cataclysmic disasters and had time to take refuge on ships that sailed away from land prior to these events. Thus the legend of Noah and his ark is easily explained. He was a wise man who loved his family; for many months prior to this global disaster, he stocked up a ship with provisions, animals and seeds. Psalms chapters 18 and 33, 42:7–8, and chapters 46, 65, 67, 89, 93, 96–99, 103 and 107, many of which include clear references to the sinking of Atlantis, are undoubtedly songs of thanksgiving from a survivor of this catastrophe for his salvation. This biblical story of the rescue of a family (Noah) from a deluge is found in all of the mythologies of ancient civilizations, including the Greek, and were therefore in place long before the emergence of the Bible. In the Greek sagas, Deucalion and his wife Pyrrha escape a great flood and become the progenitors of a new human

race. Among the many deluge mythologies of the world is also found the Bavarian saga in which a lone human couple is spared on the Watzmann mountain *7.).

Even though some areas of Atlantis and Lemuria are only 75 meters below water, a re-emergence of these continents is no longer possible. Recent prophecies concerning this happening in the coming years do not match with astronomical facts. What will rather take place, according to Fischer and Hörbiger, is as follows: over time, our current moon Luna will slowly spiral closer to the Earth and break up, crashing once more into our planet approximately 1 million years from now, just as the previous moon had (as described in Chapter 2). This will create the same phenomena that had afflicted the Earth aeons ago, such as the devastating Ice Age. This will create vastly larger amounts of water on the Earth and will considerably reduce the amount of livable space for mankind. Although these large bodies of water will be gravitationally redirected to certain areas, this new moonless era will still greatly eliminate many land surfaces of our planet.

Presumably, the slow submergence of land around the areas of Helgoland and Hadeln on the North Sea (that have been measured as 5 centimeters in 100 years), as well as the slow rise of water levels in the Rhine and North Sea ports, although barely perceptible, are due to this slow approach of our current lunar moon. This will inevitably cause another flood in a belt-like swath around the Earth. Thus the slow reduction of the revolutionary speed of the Earth is also related to this.

Perhaps one day, advances in science and technology will discover a means to prevent this lethal approach of the moon.

***1.)** *Otto Hauser: Atlantis. Weimar.*

***2.)** *H.P. Blavatsky, The Secret Doctrine, Vol. II, page 421.*

*3.) *Translator: "SAR" is the Babylonian / Sumerian designation for a unit measurement of 3,600.*

*4.) *For the basis of this theory, see Hans Fischer's Weltwende.*

*5.) *Translator: a.k.a. the Madrid Codex or the Troano Codex, a "copy" of which is currently on display at the Museo de America in Madrid, Spain.*

*6.) *H.P. Blavatsky: The Secret Doctrine, Vol. II, page 818.*

*7.) *Dr. Sepp: Altbayerischer Sagenschatz (Treasury of Ancient Bavarian Sagas), 1876.*

Chapter 30.

The Consequences of the Sinking of Atlantis.

The sinking of Atlantis was an irreparable loss for world civilization that had repercussions for many millennia. However, it is hard to fully determine whether this was detrimental for the Aryan race in the long run, for even the racially purest of the Aryan tribes were affected by the outwardly emanating waves of miscegenation of Atlantis. The vortex of Atlantis sent corruption outward into even the farthest of northern regions. It is indeed possible that if Atlantis had continued unhindered on its degenerate path through time, the purpose of God's creation would have eventually become completely lost.

The significance of the sinking of Atlantis for the civilized world is difficult to gauge or imagine. From Ezekiel chapters 26, 27 and 28 and from the Book of Revelation, we can, to some extent, see what a huge economic importance Atlantis had for civilization's first major era upon the Earth. A weak comparison for its importance may be that of Carthage, Rome, the British Empire, or modern-day America. The downfall of most of our contemporary cultural centers would certainly be felt by all, but by no means would they be irreplaceable; the world would quickly recover from such a heavy blow and other cultural focal points would soon compensate for the loss. Yet how different it must have been when Atlantis was lost. For a proper analogy of this fantastical metropolis with its world-spanning cultural influences, one can compare this "city of God in the midst of the sea" to a spider in the middle of a web whose every motion controls the threads at the ends of

the world. Suddenly the web is destroyed at its center, the net is broken, and only a few shreds of this ancient civilized world remain dangling at its fringes in the form of Egypt, Sumeria, Italy, Western Asia Minor, America, Western Africa, India and Europe.

With the death of the spider, the chance to re-link these torn threads disappeared. It was not until this, our current age, when these various lost traces of the first golden age of the Aryan race may once again be gathered and pieced together in order to establish a cohesive and sublime image of this magical culture.

With the disappearance of Atlantis so too went the light of the entire world. The discoveries, inventions and insights that the Atlantean Aias had held closely as secrets were thus carried with them to their watery grave. The remnants of this occult knowledge were only preserved by the Aryan priest caste of the Egyptians and the Sumerians. With the sinking of Atlantis and the subsequent destruction of portions of the adjacent continents by the immense tidal waves that followed, not only was a considerable fraction of the Aryan population on Earth wiped out, but it also set in motion the disappearance of Aryan power in both their homelands and in their colonies. Their suddenly reduced numbers directly led to desperate fights for survival and control in lands that they had previously easily ruled. Contributing to this was the fact that large masses of troops from the Aryan countries of Gog and Magog (i.e. from Northern Europe) had been sent to Atlantis for that final battle and had thus also perished upon its sinking, gone to a ghastly death in the watery depths. The sinking of Atlantis therefore had grave consequences for the Aryan peoples; the loss of such large amounts of the best Aryan blood was felt for millennia across the world. Therefore that enigmatic lament of Isaiah 4:1, that "seven widows are looking for

a man" is now more easily understood.

The destruction of Atlantis was immediately felt the world over. That "great city of God in the midst of the sea" had produced goods that were exported to every corner of the Earth, from stone axes made of nephrite to the finest golden jewelry, from the most beautiful fabrics to the best tools available. With one shuddering blow, the primary source of the world's provisions was obliterated. Only through many laborious efforts did the surviving colonies step up to replace this loss, and even then their goods were mostly poor imitations. And just as the fertile and creative blood of the Aias had fallen, so too did world art and culture; advances in world art remained essentially frozen in time for millennia and its sensibilities became coarsened and primitive. In many countries, a palpable relapse into a barbarism of the ancient past was unmistakably felt.

Only in this way do the ancient legends of a sudden global catastrophe explain the great loss of an art and culture that had existed for millennia before those of the ancient Egyptians, Americans, Greeks and Etruscans *1.).

As Atlantis held such a monumental importance for the ancient world, it is no wonder that its legends have lived on through the centuries in the sagas and legends of the world's civilized peoples. The horrific catastrophe that brought it to a sudden and violent end was thus forever seared onto the minds and souls of the peoples of the entire world. The learned men of the world recorded these events by the customary pictographs to deliver this story to future generations. These historical documents were then kept in state temples and palace libraries as precious treasures to be carefully guarded. The libraries of the Sumerians, as well as their successors, the Akkadians, the Babylonians

and the Medes, were evidently full of such ancient legends and historical accounts. These histories were written on soft clay tablets that were then baked to prevent their deterioration. It seems that the author of the Book of Ezekiel was sent to Atlantis in order to get a detailed report on its castle, city and temples (see Ezekiel chapter 4). According to Ezekiel 4:1, the rapporteur is even directed to carve a plan of this capital city of Atlantis in this usual way on a clay tablet. The most valuable of the historical records on Atlantis were kept in the Egyptian temple libraries *2.), particularly the one at Sais; without these, their priests would not have reported to Solon those accounts that most accurately match those of the Edda and other historical legends. Other excellent reports on Atlantis can unquestionably also be found in the records of the Mayas of Central America in the form of the Troano Manuscript. Unfortunately, massive amounts of Mayan documents were burned by fanatical monks and bishops after the conquests of Pizarro. The Jesuit Diego de Landa destroyed 27 of the Mayan Codices (that were written on deer skins), as well as 197 other manuscripts of varying importance. Only four of the Mayan Codices survive; these are currently among the most precious treasures of the libraries of Dresden, Paris and Madrid *3.).

Most significant for us have been the records of the Sumerians and Egyptians that have come to us through the following historical events: in 588 BC, King Nebuchadnezzar became uncomfortable with the Jewish kingdom and subsequently conquered Jerusalem, deporting many of their leaders, scribes and priests to Babylon where they were thrown into prison. Eventually, some of these scribes and priests learned the Chaldean language and writings and managed to attain influential positions which allowed them access the Chaldean libraries. Here they

found some of the strange historical records about Atlantis. One of these scribes, Ezra, formulated an ingenious plan that he carried out with a well-known Jewish insolence; this is brought to fruition with the assistance of many other Jewish scribes from the following generations:

Their rabbis are to construct a Jewish theocracy that would mimic the Atlantean priest-state; along these same lines they will then refer to their capital city of Jerusalem as the "holy city of God" of Atlantis, and will call the Asen castle of Asgard on Atlantis as "Zion". In Jerusalem they will construct a temple in accordance with the information specified on the clay tablets to copy the ancient temple of the All-Father on the Himmelsberg of Atlantis. Instead of the Aias, the Jewish people instead are to be called the "chosen of God"; the famous Asen Baldur is turned instead into a promised future Jewish "messiah".

Since being thrown out of Egypt, the red Hyksos (Hebrews / Ebraer) had only left a history full of filth behind them. By stealing the histories of the Aias and the Asen kings, the Jewish race falsified their own history, portraying their nation as having a commanding, powerful and divinely favored past; this provided their peoples with a false national pride that would prove necessary to propel them with an imperative to achieve world domination. The history of the 12 Asen was thus forged into a story of the alleged 12 Hebrew tribes; the 12 Asen thrones were thus forged into a representation of the 12 tribes of Israel. The rabble and gypsy people of the Jews suddenly became the people of "Israel", the "holy" and the "chosen" people of God.

In addition, the history of these Jewish predators who had been kicked out of Egypt was falsified as well: they were now said to have "immigrated" to Egypt as the "twelve sons of Jacob" from Canaan, although we know from a careful study of history that they were instead

a rapacious mob who had invaded Egypt and brazenly settled down there. To prove the alleged Aryan descent of these gangsters, the pedigrees of their purported patriarchs Jacob, Isaac and Abraham were misdirected back to Adam and Eve in the Garden of Eden of Atlantis; thus the ancient traditions and prophecies of the Aryans were falsely attributed to them. The ancient Aryan historical sagas of the creation of the world, of Paradise, of its fall, of the flood, of Atlantis, and of the Aryan messiah Baldur were thus all perversely altered to be presented as revelations from a Jewish god of the desert; their state idol of Yahweh was instated and the noble and wise "unnameable" and "eternal" All-Father of the Aryans was forgotten. Apparently on behalf of this deity, Moses hurls the most abominable known anathemas (Leviticus chapter 26) and yet claims that his Jewish cult is modeled on the Atlanteans (Leviticus chapters 25 and following, the Book of Numbers); it is assumed then that they would claim that their temple money lenders, their practices of bribery and extortion, and their disgusting human sacrifices (all quite common to these red races), all stem from their supposed ancient Aryan ancestors.

It is indeed quite strange that no one has yet taken the trouble to examine the biblical passages that we have cited here in detail. By now it should be an obvious point of contention that when the Bible refers to the "holy city of God in the midst of the sea" (Ezekiel 27:4 and 27:25), "upon the many waters" (Revelation 17:1), "between the seas on the glorious holy mountain" (Daniel 11:45), whose "borders are in the midst of the seas" (Ezekiel 27:4), "the throne of God, in the midst of the seas" (Ezekiel 28:2), "in the many islands in the sea", "in the garden paradise of God", "with the fountain of God" (Ezekiel chapter 47, Psalms 46:5), that it then cannot be referring to Jerusalem in Canaan,

because that place does not have fountains, nor a paradisaical garden, nor is it upon the islands in the waters, nor a sea. Any clear-headed observer would immediately note that the description of a high "holy mountain of God", "in the midst of the sea and the many waters" does not fit with Mount Zion, but rather that all of these descriptions instead accurately apply to the Atlantean capital with its Himmelberg. Just as well, one has to question where these "islands" (Isaiah chapters 41 and 42; Ezekiel chapters 26, 27 and 28) that the Bible refers to actually are. The falsifications in the Bible are often done so clumsily that they are easily discovered; the original texts have in many places been edited and forged, people and places have been renamed, and texts are often excised and re-inserted into other areas. Thus it is that Zechariah 2:5 is a reminder of the fiery bronze walls of the Asen fortress; Zechariah 9:9 – 10 is a passage on a report from an Atlantic king to his daughter colony, etc., the Book of Revelation is itself only a small fraction of "revelation", perhaps only one to three chapters; the vast majority of this book is nothing but chaotic and scrambled reports about Atlantis and its history *4.).

Many researchers have been working for several years on the question of the origin of the books of the Old Testament. The English Egyptologist Sir Flinders Petrie is at the forefront of these efforts, for he has come to the same conclusions through his excavations as the experts who have studied the Assyrian cuneiform: namely, that the Old Testament scriptures partially originate in Atlantic and Chaldean-Median sources, that is, from Atlantean-Aryan sources. Even Houston Stewart Chamberlain in his *Foundations of the Nineteenth Century* comes to the view that "the Jewish people are an entirely fictional work of art, of mediocre conception, and with an immensely complicated

religious and cultural history that was forced upon them as a hallowed tradition by purposeful men." This present work provides sufficient evidence for this assumption *5.).

The Jews have distorted, falsified and fictionalized our ancient Aryan history. They have denigrated our Germanic sagas, poetry and legends and have attempted to bury them so that they can instead insert their lies and immoralities *6.) and thus create a fictitious and stolen story of an alleged "chosen ones", a "holy Jewish people". So gradual and persistent has this concerted effort been on their part that this fraud has successfully held sway over our nations for 2,500 years; it has served these parasites well in their efforts to ruthlessly exploit and exterminate their host nations under the protective cover of being the "people of God". Woe to Judea when this 2,000 year fraud is discovered by the Christian nations!

The historical reports of the "great city of God on the many waters and the sea" and its temple have been falsified into prophecies of a re-emergence of Jerusalem and the construction of a second temple there with a glorious future for the Jewish peoples. The saga of the return of the Asen Baldur has been brazenly replaced with a grandiose prophecy of a world-conquering messianic Jewish king; this prophecy is currently being disseminated by the Jewish-led "International Bible Students" *7.) in the interest of the Jewish world-domination of our nations.

Their ingenious schemes have been put into action with much success:

Returning to Jerusalem, Ezra and Nehemiah went to work counterfeiting and falsifying the works of Aryan literature in order to compose their own alleged "books of the Old Testament" and

"Commandments" (Nehemiah chapters 8 and 9); undoubtedly these were drafted in captivity along with a plan to mark every Jew with the "sign of the old covenant", circumcision (circumcision, as still practiced today by various low-bred peoples as a religious ceremony, is likely a continuation of a hideous form of phallic worship, an invention of the sexually degenerate lower races and as such has been called a "symbol" of their covenant with God, as opposed to the symbols of the Asen that were introduced by the Atlantean priests *8.)). The temple that they built was modeled upon the temple of "the holy city of God and the holy mountain of God in the midst of the sea and the many waters" and the clothing of their priests imitated that of the Atlantic priesthood: they wore robes of white linen and wore "bluish purple" just as the Aesir did (see Chapters 6 and 7). Their high priests then even were adorned with the same golden coronet that the Aesir wore, emblazoned with the words "Holiness to the Lord". On their chests they wear a golden chain made of the most diverse and precious gems and they bear a gold velvet breastplate with the names of the twelve tribes of Israel to simulate their supposed descent from the twelve Atlantean Asen (Exodus chapter 39).

Miscegenation is prohibited by them in accordance with the Aryan racial laws that they have also stolen (Ezra chapter 9, Nehemiah 10:30); to prevent racial mixing and to keep the Jewish blood uniform, they have separated themselves from the world in such a way that it inspires in them a hatred of patriotism and nations that feeds their criminal lunacy and breeds a boundless self-conceit. Because the Aryan laws and sagas that they have stolen and forged have now been falsely related to their Jewish prophecies, they have come to fully expect to achieve this world domination that they so desire.

With their characteristic unrelenting sharpness, the Jews have

applied the ancient Aryan racial laws to their own peoples; the net effect of this over the centuries is that they have secured a most powerful leverage that ensures the permanent livelihood of the peoples and uniquely positions them for world domination. To secure that these racial laws only benefit themselves, the Jews heap endless and vacuous slogans upon the Aryans such as "human equality", "international law" and "universal brotherhood"; concepts which they themselves would dismiss out of hand as not applying to them *9.).

To date, this vile, monstrous and blasphemous fraud has been quite effective. The Jews appear to the Christian nations as "holy", "untouchable" and as "God's chosen people". These labels though are devised by the Jewish people themselves (not by "God") in order to obtain economic world domination and freedom from criticism; thus far it has successfully given them enormous global powers.

At this point it should be explicitly stated that the Jewish community itself is very well aware of these truths of history and of the criminal counterfeiting that they have been involved in for the past centuries. They themselves are in fact in possession of the supreme German Weistümer *10.), and the most important records of Aryan-Germanic history and culture. These Aryan historical documents of antiquity are kept secret and carefully guarded in three of their primary synagogues, while their subservient tools (of which the Roman Catholic Church must certainly rank as the highest member) have in the ages past deliberately destroyed the ancient libraries and Germanic Irmanen and Armanen schools that had held similar documents. Thus indeed it has been ensured that no ray of truth may light the way for the deceived German nation and that they will never be granted the opportunity to free themselves from the chains of spiritual and economic slavery that

are held by Judas.

"Christianity", as it is known today, has emerged from the dogmatic side of Judaism, whereas original Aryan Christianity was without dogma. The Christian communities of the first centuries were mostly Jewish, whose members laid the emphasis for their religious life on dogma. A Jewish philosopher of the time, Philo Judaeus, emerged with a desire to put the Bible in accordance with Greek philosophy. To this end, he created the dogmas of the resurrection and the Logos. The Jewish philosophers and rabbis in the Christian community used all of their ingenuity to expand these dogmas in their newly established Jewish sect: Christianity. The Christian Church, in its infancy, was quickly Judaized *11.) and has in effect ever since been a Jewish instrument for the Judaization and enslavement of peoples across the world in the service of Jewish capitalism. None other than the economist Professor Werner Sombart (himself certainly no opponent of the Jews) has assured us that "in the Jewish religion (and thus in Christianity), the same guiding principles" are to be found that are characterized by Capitalism; indeed it appears that these two ideas have a common origin. The early church Father, Origen Adamantius, has confirmed this, by saying that many of the people (Jews) did not hesitate to make additions to or to edit out sections of the holy texts of the Gospels. For further evidence of the falsifications done to the Bible, the reader is advised to consult Pastor Friedrich Andersen's *Der Deutsche Heiland* and Döllinger's *Baldur und Bibel*.

From the vast literary treasures of the library of Alexandria and from the well-known traditions of the time, it should have been very obvious to these Christian Jews that forgeries were being done to the ancient Aryan writings in order to cast a positive light on their people.

But since nationality stands above all else for the Jews, even including any sense of fairness or justice for the Aryan people, they were content to feign ignorance of these deceptions and a new forgery was made:

A literary sleight-of-hand was allowed to pass unchallenged to make it appear that the revered Germanic Jesus was a scion of the Jewish King David and that, as such, he was the promised savior of the West, carrying the "sins of the world"; thus it was that he was portrayed as the son of the Jewish god Yahweh. The Books of the Prophets and the apocryphal Book of Enoch which speak of the Asen Baldur and Atlantis are also falsified in order to appear that they are prophecies of the coming Logos, the "Messiah", and of world events to come. The reader will find further evidence of their use in the deception of the German people in *Baldur und Bibel* (chapter 2) and in Hans Lienhardt's *Ein Riesenverbrechen am Deutschen Volke und an der Christlichen Kirche und die Internationalen Ersten Bibelforscher* *12.).

So perhaps then it is not so surprising that the Catholic Church forbade the faithful from studying the Bible and that Pope Pius VII cursed the Bible Societies in 1814 and called them "the plague of Christianity"; the Jesuits on their Council to Chiari called the Bible "a crawling snake", "from whose eyes sprays fire" *13.). It was decided that the discovery of the original sources of the Bible, in the form of the Aryan and Germanic texts, would of course cause grave damage to their counterfeiting efforts and that consequently they should not be revealed. For their purpose was to make the German people remain as their slaves, just like the Aias had become in the post-Atlantean priest-state.

* * * *

With the fall of Atlantis, not only did the industrial and

commercial center of the world disappear, but also its financial capital; this is perhaps not surprising if one considers all of the vast stores of gold and silver that were held on Atlantis. The destruction of Atlantis thus brought an unprecedented financial disaster upon the entire world. Financial crashes occurred in quick succession in all of the developed industrial and commercial cities of the world and their impacts were felt even in the smallest of economic relationships. Trade and industry shuddered to a halt due to lack of capital. The result was a huge and unprecedented world inflation. Revolutions raged across the civilized nations of the world and inevitably ended with the slaughter of Aryan populations in those countries where they were the minority. It should be obvious that these drastic changes in economic and climatic conditions would have a large-scale mortality on their populations. The resultant financial poverty also halted any possible revival of world culture. This is confirmed by even the most informal of excavations that have been done in the oldest cultures of the Orient: a catastrophe had suddenly befallen the Earth that had interrupted the progress of the major world civilizations. (Perhaps a small version of the Atlantean flood disaster can be seen in the great earthquake of Japan in 1923. The results of such similar episodes have been recounted throughout Japan's history: countless deaths, cities easily and quickly broken and burned, immense tidal waves destroying numerous coastal villages, warships and merchant fleets, island groups disappearing without a trace with all of their citizens beneath raging ocean waters, and the industrial regions utterly leveled with massive damage to state capital and credit. These misfortunes in Japan have triggered revolutions in the political map of the Far East and first found their expression in the sudden prohibition of Japanese immigration across America.) Had the entire Aryan peoples

perished with Atlantis or had they been totally eradicated soon after, then the history of human culture would have come to a sudden end and mankind would have again sunk back into the animal state from which it came. The correlating sagas of ancient civilizations tell us that the Aryans were uprooted and dispersed throughout the world by revolution and by the mixing of their blood; if this dispersal would have been more complete then mankind would have been cast back into the primordial darkness and God's creation would have all been in vain.

Mighty was the beautiful Asen world-tree that had culturally nourished the entire Earth; although it had fell, crashing horribly to the ground, its root stock still remained full of life and eventually timid signs of re-birth appeared in several places across the world. After millennia these shoots and sprouts opened to the warmth of the sun and a new Aryan culture was finally allowed to blossom once more: an Aryan tribe arose, the European Germans, who had luckily been unaffected by the downfall of Atlantis. It thus fell upon these blonde Germans and the Vikings of the former Atlantean colonies of southern Europe, Asia Minor, Babylonia and Egypt to accept their ordination and to bring a new springtime to the Earth. From the blood of these awakened few, the dying old cultures of the world once again breathed with a new life.

From the oldest cultural histories of the Middle East and Assyria then did a new *Germanic* civilization originate and arise (from approximately 6,000 years BC until about 1,000 years AD) *14.), and thus began a second flowering of Aryan culture. From the rubble of the ancient world, a new and verdant ivy grew and entwined to give new life to old ruined walls. Here begins the history of the Germanic Gaal-Scythian tribes, who are portrayed in the writings of Aeolus and in the

Gaelic yearbooks *15.).

This second Aryan cultural flowering however was soon destroyed when these culture-bearing peoples eventually mixed with the multitudinous lower races.

At the beginning of our modern age, the Aryan blood that had once flowed in the veins of those of the traditional cultures of the southern Mediterranean countries was now so far corrupted that the same basic conditions were in place that had once prevailed upon Atlantis during the time of the uprisings of the mongrels and lower-bred races against the Aias. Once again, in the early centuries of the Christian era, the lower-bred races quickly overpopulated and swarmed those nations that had been nourished with Aryan culture; the net result was that these civilized countries of the Mediterranean became rotted from the inside out and their relatively small Germanic populations were easily overwhelmed and crushed by these hordes without much difficulty. So it was that this lamentable cycle was once again repeated for the third time: the degenerate and decaying Roman-Oriental mongrel nations fed upon the blood of the Aryans and thus gained new life. The center of this third cultural blossoming of Aryan culture had shifted northward, following to Germany, where the basis of the purest Aryan populations remained. Ever since this time, the face of world culture has thus been a German one. So it then sadly follows that for 2,000 years this Germanic world culture, and indeed the *entire* German peoples, have had their existence threatened. Incessantly the low-bred and two-headed "beast" works to overthrow Aryanism; the latest blow against the fortress of Germanic blood and against the Asgard of Germany has just now occurred in 1914. (For more on this see Chapter 36.)

*1.) *Lübke: Die Kunst des Altertums (The Art of Antiquity), Vol. I. Stuttgart, 1904.*

*2.) *See Chapter 31.*

*3.) *Gronau: Amerika, Vol. I, page 70.*

*4.) *See Chapter 31.*

*5.) *For more on the relationship between the Old Testament and the writings of the ancient Babylonians, the reader is advised to consult Professor Arthur Ungnad's Die Religion der Babylonier und Assyrer (The Religion of the Babylonians and Assyrians). Jena, 1921.*

*6.) *See Otto Hauser: Weltgeschichte der Literatur, (World History of Literature). Leipzig, 1910.*

*7.) *Translator: The International Bible Students are a millenialist Bible organization associated with the Jehovah's Witness.*

*8.) *This conclusion has also been reached by the anthropologist and literary historian Otto Hauser in his remarkable and immense epic Atlantis, der Untergang einer Welt (Atlantis, the Sinking of a World). Leipzig, 1920.*

*9.) *See Chapter 35.*

*10.) *Translator: Weistümer is the ancient "Thing": German customary laws that were previously handed down orally from time immemorial and were only in relatively recent times written down.*

*11.) *The valiant Protestant clergyman Pastor Friedrich Andersen has reported in detail on this Judaization of the Church and the German people in his magnificent work: Der Deutsche Heiland (The German Savior). Munich, 1921.*

*12.) *"A Massive Crime Against the German People and of the Christian Church and the International Bible Students", Weißenburg, 1921.*

*13.) *Vincenzo Gioberti: Die Geheimen Pläne der Jesuiten der Neuzeit (The Secret Plans of the Jesuits of the Modern Era). Eger, 1909.*

*14.) *The reader will find more evidence for this in Friedrich Döllinger's Baldur und Bibel and in Dr. Kaspar Stuhl's Nordlands Untergang (Nordland's Downfall). Perleberg, 1921.*

*15.) *L. Albert: Die Urbibel der Ariogermanen (The Original Bible of the Ario-Germans). Berlin, 1921.*

Chapter 31.

Atlantis and the Bible.

From these preceding chapters we can readily see how there has been a very close relationship between Atlantis and the Bible.

To further confirm these connections, the following discourse will help to demonstrate the origins of the Bible in brief, clear and intelligible terms.

Our research thus far has shown that the science and culture of the Aryan Atlanteans was extremely advanced and rich.

Just as the fruits of German knowledge spread across our world in the present day, so too did that of the Aryan-Atlanteans in the ancient age. So it was that the ancient Indian literature of the Brahmans spoke of a learned astronomer, astrologer and mage from Atlantis named Mayasura; he has left works in India that Brahmin scholars have used for chronological and computational tasks. According to the epics of Indian literature, the Asura Maya was one of the oldest astronomers in the Aryavarta ("the cradle of the Aryan peoples"). It is from him that the Egyptian priests gained their knowledge of the Zodiac. In southern India, immensely ancient literary fragments have been found whose authorship is said to be from Mayasura *1.). Mayasura was said to be the pupil of Surya, who himself was called the Sun God; it is in this way, in the secret language of the ancients, that the Aryans are referred to, as the Sons of the Gods. In his works he frequently mentions the Atlantean islands. The learned Jesuit, Athanasius Kircher, after studying the spoken and written languages of the Orient, came to the conclusion

that all of the legends of Atlantis were essentially the naked revelations of a great truth.

Undoubtedly there have been literary works of the Atlanteans that made their way into the libraries of the Assyrian-Babylonians, the Egyptians, and the Central Americans. In this respect, there are still many surprises to be found. It may safely be assumed that the Chaldean and Persian mages were themselves Atlanteans or the descendants of Atlanteans; the same may be said of the Celtic and Germanic druids.

When the persecutions of the Aryans began on Atlantis, the Aryan-Atlantean scholars were expelled from the populace by the low-bred races; in leaving, they kept their sacred knowledge secret, and shared it only with those other Aryans that they deemed worthy to be their disciples or the confidants of ancient Aryan wisdom. It thus became imperative for them to cast a veil of secrecy over their historical, scientific and religious knowledge in order to guard it from being profaned by the lowly or the untrustworthy. Apparently the terrible events of Atlantis had taught these Aryan sages that it would be tantamount to suicide for them to continue to supply the "beasts" and the "pagans" with knowledge that could eventually be turned against them in the many wars of extermination against the Aryan peoples. The German people today can attest to such similar experiences during the Great War. Even Goethe keeps his knowledge partially hidden in his works, particularly in *Faust*. Christ warns against "throwing pearls before swine", and thus conceals many of his true teachings in parables and imagery. In the field of racial science, the findings of our Aryan researchers has remained even more so hidden and taught in secret, out of necessity. Today, in areas where the lower-bred races prevail, the public expression of thoughts on racial realities and breeding must be

carefully avoided in order to escape the inevitable bloody repercussions.

Thus these initiates of Aryan wisdom formed a vast worldwide brotherhood in which to pass down this sacred knowledge. Typically, they would be the high priests in the temples and the teachers in initiatory schools. These secret schools were held in special locales: in the ancient temples on holy mountains, in sacred grottoes and groves, and in pyramids throughout the world. On this, I will elaborate and show more evidence in a separate volume.

Among these initiates of Aryan wisdom were the Irmanen and Armanen of Germany: the priests, teachers and keepers of the ancient Aryan Weistüms, oral traditions and laws. Just as Germany today is the world center for scientific knowledge, so too in the earliest times was it the focal point of esoteric Aryan wisdom. And just as it is so despised today in this regard, so too was it made to be the target of Charlemagne in his crude destructive rampages against the Irmanen and Armanen schools.

To become an adept in these secret unions, members were required to pass through various stages of initiation that involved particular customs and rites before they were allowed to be brought before the Hierophant for the revelation of sacred knowledge; these ceremonies have partially been adopted and preserved in their more profane forms by the Freemasons and the Church. So it was that the novices of ancient Egypt were required to lay inside the sarcophagus of Porphyry within the Great Pyramid after passing through a series of severe trials. This was the baptismal font by which the neophyte would be reborn and become an adept. The sites where the inaugurations took place were originally in giant monoliths, towers, ringed-wall structures, stone circles and tiered-mountains (see Figs. 24, 27–31, and 34–39); in

later years they took place in desolate and abandoned worship sites: in the underground tunnels and crypts of the solar temples and upon the lofty and secluded peaks of holy mountains *2.).

In the course of a few millennia, the knowledge and sacred traditions of these Atlantean–Aryan sages had powerfully increased. In a mysterious pictographic language seemingly known only to them, they wrote down descriptions of their monuments, temples and grave works; the varying sources of these writings are understandably quite similar. As they immortalized their Weistümer in sacred writings and carefully guarded their traditions, their numbers gradually increased until they became an enormous organization. The vast scientific knowledge that these writings contained that must have been held in the now-ruined temple libraries of Assyria, Chaldea, Babylonia, Persia, India, Egypt, Gaul and Central America would have indeed been invaluable. From the following numbers of these volumes that we are currently aware of, it may be possible to glean some idea of their enormous stores of knowledge: Caesar burned down the massive library of the Celtic Druids (descendants of the Atlantean Aryans) in Alesia, France; Leo the Isaurian destroyed 300,000 manuscripts in the siege of Constantinople; the Roman Emperor Diocletian destroyed the esoteric works of the Egyptians and their books on alchemy in 296 AD; and in 389 AD, a Christian mob at the instigation of the Jews and the Christian Archbishop Theophilus destroyed no less than 700,000 rolls of text in the world-famous Library of Alexandria (the remaining texts were destroyed later by conquering Muslim armies). The scientific and cultural losses for the world are therefore incalculable. All of the immense intellectual and cultural discoveries and inventions that these Aryans had documented in those writings must therefore be laboriously

re-learned by us again, piece by piece.

Fortunately for us, there are still many undeciphered Aryan teachings which remain in the form of temple and grave inscriptions, and the numerous clay tablets of the Assyrian-Chaldean libraries, and particularly in the papyrus scrolls of the ancient Indians and Egyptians which still remain carefully encoded to this day. New papyri are being continually discovered; only a few have been partially deciphered, and then only with much difficulty. This veil of secrecy that has been deliberately cast over the ancient mists of time may one day begin to reveal itself.

The most well-known of these extant writings of antiquity are the following: the Egyptian Book of the Dead, the texts of the Assyrian-Babylonians (that were written on cuneiform tablets and cylinders), the Rig Veda (the oldest of the Aryan reports on the history of the Aryan peoples which span back into the darkest recesses of the ancient past), the Indian Upanishads (secret teachings), the Mahabharata, the Puranas, the Persian Avesta, the teachings of Lao-Tzu and Confucius, the books of the Greek sages, the sagas of Homer, the laws of Manu, the massive Baylonian creation mythos epic Enuma Elis (Inuma Ila), the Edda, the Aeolian yearbooks *3.), and the Babylonian creation history of Berosus.

The contents that are common to all of these vital texts are briefly noted here: the formation of celestial bodies and the creation of the Earth; the origin of the organic world, of man and beast; the history of the human races, of the peoples and of the Earth; geology, cultural history, mathematics, physics, chemistry, astronomy, astrology and also medicine; the meaning and application of secret and occult spiritual forces, hypnotism, magnetism and magic; the immortality of the soul; the origins of the gods and their true meaning; the "true" knowledge of

God, i.e. that nature is in all things and is a living, creative work that acts according to eternal and divine laws and forces, thus becoming "the One, the Unnameable, the Eternal, and the Immutable"; advice to guide human life to be in harmony with God and the laws of nature; morality; worship of the eternal Creator and his principles; and the religious practices, prayers and hymns with regard to the rites of initiation into the Mysteries (occult and secret teachings).

The rituals of religious worship were, for the vast and ignorant masses, the actual religion itself; however for those who were enlightened (the initiates, the adepts and the Hierophant), it was merely the protective outer shell. The true knowledge that was imparted by rite and worship was the protected Aryan Mysteries and wisdom that had been passed down for thousands of years and entrusted to them. These ceremonies and rituals were accepted by the masses as the essence of religion; but for those who knew, it was only the carefully guarded outer appearance. So it was that there was an external (or exoteric) religion that was specifically for the masses, and a secret (or esoteric) one for the initiated. This is true for all of the religions of the White peoples of the ancient Aryan civilizations.

This helps to explain why the religious teachings and worship practices of the ancient Aryan cultures around the world were so similar and why the Conquistadors found a well-established Catholic-like cult already in existence when they sailed to Mexico in 1520.

In order to prevent this exalted Aryan wisdom from falling into the hands of the rabble, it has not been passed down in a literal form in these ancient scriptures, but instead is shown in fables and parables, in allegories and with words whose true meaning would only be understood by those who had been initiated. Only those who hold the

key to these ancient secret Aryan writings (cipher texts) will understand the intended and profound messages that were carefully well-hidden within them. To those who do not hold the key, these fables will only appear as absurd, ridiculous and childish tales.

One brilliant woman, Helena Blavatsky, has managed to find this secret key after years of studying the ancient Aryan-Indian and Persian writings. She has laid out the findings of her research in a multi-volume tome that gathers together an incredible array of knowledge of world literature, all done with a rare diligence and acumen *4.). The learned Cistercian priest, Dr. Jörg Lanz von Liebenfels, has indeed independently come to the same results as Madam Blavatsky, although by other means, mainly through the study of classic Greek and Latin texts and the scriptures of the fathers of the Christian church; these church elders that von Liebenfels has studied the writings of, such as Origen Adamantius and Clement of Alexandria, were themselves initiates and had knowledge of this hidden key.

Those who know this secret language of the initiates of ancient civilization and the content of those ancient Aryan writings will be greatly surprised when in comparing them to the Bible (apart from its many falsifications and editing); they will find that the Bible is little more than portions and extracts from these ancient Aryan secret writings, and that it contains an abundance of Atlantean-Aryan wisdom.

This venerable Catholic theologian Jörg Lanz von Liebenfels has provided irrefutable proof of this and has thankfully recorded this in his long-running series of *Ostara* publications *5.). I therefore refer the reader to these published works for their exceedingly rare level of erudition, knowledge of literature, and comprehensive grasp of the stranger scientific treatises of theologians, anthropologists and racial

researchers. Here the reader will not only find the secret language of the Bible explained, but will also be provided with dictionaries of secret languages and an extensive bibliography of the literature that he has consulted as sources. More such evidence will be found in the writings of H.P. Blavatsky.

For now, these following facts will suffice:

It is quite well-known that the founding fathers of the church and the Jewish rabbis have said that the true meaning of the Biblical scriptures is quite different than as has been taught to the masses. Accordingly, the Jewish philosopher Maimonides advised that the true meaning of the Bible be guarded with strict confidentiality. In this regard, the Hebrew philosopher Philo Judaeus has said, "the literal phrases (of the Bible) are fables; in the allegory (or in imagery) we will find the truth." The Jewish Kabbalists themselves know very well what the true meanings of the biblical narratives are and they fully expect, in their cold-blooded ways, that we Christians will believe its most literal interpretations. And we are struck with much more to ponder. For example, the dimensions that the Bible gives as that of the structure of Solomon's Temple indicate that a lazy Jewish falsifier of the Bible has simply copied the dimensions of the Great Pyramid of Cheops *6.). Just as well, the father of the Church, Origen Adamantius, expressly admits that much of the Bible scripture was merely fable and that it could only be understood symbolically. Even the Apostle Paul, himself another initiate, says (in Galatians 4:22–31) that many of the stories of the Bible, for example the story of Abraham and his sons, were only an allegory. Even the Christian Gnostics themselves ("Gnostic" meaning "knower" or "knowing") were well aware that the Bible was in fact written in a secret and symbolic language. As an initiate himself

(Matthew 12:39). Jesus also knew the secret language of the Bible. So it is that he cites the fable of Jonas being swallowed by a fish as only a symbol. The fathers of the Church were also well aware that the true contents of the Bible are identical to those of the ancient Aryan scriptures; they themselves have indicated this.

So where does the Bible come from?

All of the ancient Aryan tribes share common teachings about the creation of the world, about the history of the Earth, about mankind and the races, and about the sinking of Atlantis. These were all put down in writings that were kept in the libraries of the Chaldeans, Akkadians and Egyptians, as well as in the writings of the Greeks. About 500 years before Christ, the scribe Ezra began making revisions and falsifications to these texts which were further completed by many Jews following him. It is thus a historical fact, according to the confessions of the Jews themselves, that Ezra edited the Chaldean writings from the time of the Persian King Artaxerxes and compiled them into the Jewish biblical books in a way that made them appear to be in harmony with the Jewish race and their own creation story *7.). It can thus be supported by relevant data that the pseudo-personalities of the Bible and their stories have been borrowed from Aryan myths and sagas *8.). According to the research of von Liebenfels, certain parts of the Old Testament have been stolen from the works of the Greek writers Musaeus and Orpheus. The Jewish biblical story thus is nothing more than a crude collection of historical stories that have been stolen from other peoples and nations and dressed up in Jewish garments in order to make the Jewish Chandala–folk appear to be the first and foremost, the holiest ones, and the "chosen ones" of God. In the end it is a completely worthless literary theft, fraud and forgery that has been done by Jewish

priests and scribes! These Jewish counterfeiters have thus saturated our ancient Aryan writings with a filth that has severely demoralized our Germanic peoples for millennia.

Even the Book of Job itself is not the product of the Jewish mind. It is in fact taken from a very ancient text which speaks of animals that are now long extinct and that lived during the Tertiary Period *9.).

According to II Kings chapter 22, the Hebrew high priest Hilkiah found an ancient book walled up within his temple that was of another language that he was not able to read. Apparently it had been written in the language of one of the ancient Teutonic tribes that the Hebrews had conquered and had to be given to the scribe Shaphan, who was the only one that could translate it. So it came to pass that the German scriptures fell into the hands of the Hebrews.

The Old Testament is rife with texts that a reader with a critical eye will easily be able to discern as crimes of literary theft and counterfeiting by Jewish hands. These are further corroborated by the results of archaeological excavations in the Orient that cannot be denied or hidden by the Jews and their orthodox clergymen.

But what about the New Testament?

Jesus himself had been an initiate of the ancient wisdom of the Aryan-Atlanteans. He did not carelessly waste his teachings on the general public, but instead expressed them only in parables, fables and allegories to his most trusted followers *10.) (Matthew 13:10–35, Mark 4:10, Luke 8:9); he therefore exhorts his disciples: "ye shall not throw pearls before swine" (Matthew chapter 7, Mark 4:2–12). He therefore also explicitly forbade them from telling the masses that he was a "Christos" (i.e., an "adept" or "initiate") (Matthew 16:20, 12:16, 9:30,

and Mark 3:12, and Chapter 4) and that he was initiated with occult knowledge and possessed magnetic healing powers. According to the Clementine Homilies, the Apostle Peter had said that Jesus had ordered his disciples to guard his secrets with confidence for his sake and for the sons of his house (the Aryan nations).

Apparently, Jesus also had knowledge of the ancient Book of Enoch, for the Gospel of John has many such similarities in it. This now helps to explain the remarkable similarities and partial likenesses of the highly moral doctrines of the works of Confucius, Lao-Tzu, the Buddha, the Egyptian Book of the Dead and the Book of Psalms: these works were all common property of the Aryan initiates and their contents are therefore substantially similar. Since the Hebrew priests were frightened that Jesus would tell the truth and put an end to their deceptions, he was condemned to die (John 11:50). Paul saw in Christ only the embodiment of an idea. How these allegorical words should be actually interpreted, is best explained in the writings of Jörg Lanz von Liebenfels.

The Book of Revelation of Saint John, one of the Christian Church's so-called "holy" Jewish Kabbalists, is simply a translated and altered version of the Book of Enoch. The Book of Enoch is an apocryphal (i.e., secret or hidden) book of the later Christian Church, and as such is not accepted as a part of the Bible; as the initiates and the Jewish Kabbalists are well aware, however, this book is a Chaldean copy of a much more ancient Aryan text. Chapter 12 of the Book of Revelation and the celebration of the Feast of St. Michael (Michaelmas) both no doubt come from the legends of the Babylonians; this story has also been found related on the fragmentary clay tablets that were discovered by the Assyriologist George Schmidt *11.). The Book of

Enoch also contains portions of the Gospels, and describes the history of the chosen "Aryan" peoples, of whom the Jews fraudulently claim to be; it also explicitly refers to those initiated Atlantean Aryans as well as describing the punishments for those who sinned against their racial laws. It also portrays the sinking of Atlantis. The Apostle Jude and many of the Church fathers mention it as a holy book and the very first Christians accepted it as part of the holy scriptures. According to H.P. Blavatsky *12.), the Book of Enoch is Indian in origin and portions of it date back to a time before the destruction of Atlantis. The alleged "prophecies" of the Book of Revelation are in fact nothing more than the ancient secret teachings and history of the Atlantean-Aryans which was diabolically altered to be written in a future tense.

This is why the Book of Enoch is not included among the collection biblical books and why the public has been forbidden from reading it in the Bible: so that the people will not discover the truth. The Church has thus acted as a degrading tool for Judaism in order to prevent this, and has therefore assisted them to achieve their plans for world domination. This is why the Church has everywhere destroyed in the crudest manner possible any ancient literary works with Germanic Ariosophical content and has condemned them as "heathenistic" and as "works of the Devil"; this is also why massive numbers of the irreplaceable manuscripts of Central America and Spanish Granada were destroyed: so that no ray of divine light may ever fall upon the slaves of this Jewish-Roman Catholic Church.

For evidence of this Jewish falsification of the Bible, here is some documentation:

Acts 15:5 – 11 reports that during the time of the Apostles, a Jewish attempt at the forgery of the Bible had already begun. Again and

again the great masses of baptized Jews strove as "zealots in the Law of Moses" to pervert the religion of Christ with that of Judaism. Certain complaints and remarks of the Apostle Paul (II Corinthians 11:26, Philippians 1:15 and 3:18) indicate just how greatly the influence of the Jews had risen and that they had gained an upper hand. And it was not for nothing that Jesus explicitly and repeatedly angrily warned of the Pharisees and Sadducees (Matthew 16:6). And he was well aware (Acts chapters 6 and 7) of why these Jews were becoming baptized: these very dangerous Jews knew that Christianity would be made harmless through this Judaic falsification of the Bible; when these Christians had become thoroughly Judaized, they would in essence become mindless tools of the powers of global financial Jewry and their plans for world domination. In this, the devil has succeeded all too well. Our churches know this, yet they "cannot find the strength and courage to give honor to the truth" (Adolf von Harnack).

The Church father Origen Adamantius (born in 185 AD) has confirmed that many of the people (Jews) had no hesitation to edit, alter or add to the holy texts of the Gospels.

The well-known professor of theology, Adolf von Harnack, has given us the following historical facts in his works on the Greek Marcion of Sinope *13.):

The Christian Greek Marcion has proven, as is consistent with what has just been explained, that in 144 AD, in the first Roman synod after Christ's death, the presbyters assembled in order to concoct a massive Jewish conspiracy against the truth. Through techniques of obfuscation and contradiction, they decided to falsely make it appear as if Christ was not only delivering Jewish teachings and tradition, but that he also had fulfilled and consummated Jewish law for the entire world.

They also furthermore conspired to make it appear as if the entire Old Testament had nothing to do with Christ and that the four Gospel accounts, as well as the letters of Paul, the Book of Acts, and the Book of Revelation, were to be presented under the names of his Apostles and disciples, and that as such, they would be entirely falsified to appear to endorse Judaism and thus twist the Christian Church into a subdivision of Judaism.

Great was the success of Marcion with these revelations. The Judaized church was therefore in incredible danger. With boundless energy, they gathered together to destroy these ingenious writings of Marcion and to obliterate his churches.

The reformer Dr. Martin Luther, certainly a trustworthy witness, even for an orthodox clergyman, rendered his judgment that the Jews were the "real liars and bloodhounds", and that they have "continually perverted and falsified all of the Scriptures with their deceitful commentaries from the beginning until the present day" *14.); he asked the "Ebräisten" (the Hebrew researchers) to "for God's sake" "cleanse the holy ancient Bible of its Jewish filth and to return to reason."

Senior Pastor Friedrich Andersen of Flensburg has said in his book, *Der Deutsche Heiland*, that the counterfeiting of the Gospels was so "highly Judaic, crude and superstitious", that one turns to the Syrian Codex Sinaiticus (an original Syrian version of the Gospels) with a relieved sigh to find that even in the first part of the 5th century there was still an honest reading of Matthew 1:16, "Joseph was betrothed to the Virgin Mary and had fathered Jesus *15.). Andersen believed that Jesus and Mary were of an Aryan bloodline and appealed against "the brazen attempt to make Jesus appear to have had a racial relationship with Judaism and even to audaciously claim him for themselves as a

son of David" *16.).

We now know that the Old Testament was compiled by Jews from the ancient Aryan books in order to serve their political aims and that the New Testament is ancient Aryan-Germanic wisdom that has been interwoven with coarse Jewish falsifications and forgeries.

Our ignorant Christian priests hide the truth from our folk, and the most learned of our Christian scholars announce religious "truths" and "revelations" to us which are instead nothing more than mere allegories, symbolism, fables, parables and forgeries. All of this has been forced upon our peoples, even by means as hideous and cruel as the Inquisition. We are forced to accept as truth and divine revelation that which is only a poetic cloaking of fundamental realities or the brazen counterfeiting work of an international criminal syndicate. Thus our people are made to remain blindfolded and are given the exoteric in place of the esoteric; we are given the shell instead of the core. The original rites of the Church were created to symbolically impart our sacred and traditional Aryan wisdom and were themselves formed from the Mysteries of our ancient religion; this has now instead been perverted and doled out to our folk as dogma and "revelation". For these purposes our Catholic and Protestant churches support the efforts of the Jewish Bolsheviks in their bid to overthrow the world by crushing the truth and by designating the Jewish people as the "chosen ones". We level these same accusations against our schools.

Those who have read the historic statements of our clergy in *Baldur und Bibel* *17.) will know this very well: thousands of them have known the truth and have awaited the day when it could be spoken aloud; a day when truth will be given its freedom and thus liberate our folk from these monstrous lies. Without this, the danger remains that

our people will throw away the core with the shell. However, if the Bible can one day be interpreted in accordance with its true and hidden meaning and thus freed from its Jewish falsifications, then it will, as will be shown in the final chapter, finally be recognized as an enormous treasury of human history and world origins. Thus it will be rightly elevated as the most holy book of our Ario–Germanic wisdom and racial policy and ethics whose proper Godly application to the German people will not only once again align them with the laws of nature, but will also give them a shining resurrection and guarantee them an eternal future.

***1.)** *H.P. Blavatsky: The Secret Doctrine, Vol. II, pages 53 and 54.*

***2.)** *H.P. Blavatsky: The Secret Doctrine, Vol. II.*

***3.)** *A facsimile of the original text is published in L. Albert's Urbibel der Ariogermanen. Berlin, 1921.*

***4.)** *H.P. Blavatsky: The Secret Doctrine, German translation by Norbert Frobe. Leipzig.*

***5.)** *Jörg Lanz von Liebenfels: Ostarabücherei (The Ostara Newsletters). Vienna, 1905 – 1917, and 1926 – 1931.*

***6.)** *H.P. Blavatsky: The Secret Doctrine, Vol. III, page 274.*

***7.)** *H.P. Blavatsky: The Secret Doctrine, Vol. III, page 173.*

***8.)** *Paul Koch: Die Arischen Grundlagen der Bibel (The Aryan Principles of the Bible). Berlin, 1914.*

***9.)** *Ernst Betha: Die Erde und Unsere Ahnen (The Earth and Our Ancestors), page 118.*

***10.)** *Even Goethe, of course, had to hide the true meanings of his texts out of fears of death-threats by the Illuminati and the Jesuit Orders. Of this, one can read more in the horrible revelations of Rector Hermann Ahlwardt in Mehr Licht! (More Light!), Dresden, 1910.*

***11.)** *H.P. Blavatsky: The Secret Doctrine, Vol. II, page 401.*

***12.)** *H.P. Blavatsky: The Secret Doctrine, Vol. II, page 84.*

***13.)** *Adolf von Harnack: Neue Studien zu Marcion (New Studies of Marcion). Leipzig, 1923. And Marcion: Das Evangelium vom Fremden Gott (The Gospels of the Stranger God), Leipzig 1924.*

***14.)** *Martin Luther: On the Jews and Their Lies (Von den Jüden und Iren Lügen), 1543. Page 120.*

***15.)** *Friedrich Andersen: Der Deutsche Heiland (The German Savior). Munich, 1921. Page 47.*

***16.)** *It is nothing less than an immense atrocity to claim that this Son of God who had been sent as our savior was a member of the most shameless, immoral, mendacious, predatory and "blood-thirsty" (Luther) people in the world, these Indian-Gypsy people of the Jews. According to Christ, the Jews were Children of the Devil (John 8:44 – 45); if one asserts that Jesus was a Jew, and that God and the Son are one, then God and his Son and the Mother of God are all Children of the Devil. Thus one can easily see how stupid, contradictory and blasphemous this heresy of the Jewish descent of Christ truly is.*

***17.)** *Friedrich Döllinger: Baldur und Bibel, Nürnberg, 1920.*

Chapter 32.

Baldur's Death. His Descent into Hell and His Ascension. His Second Coming to Judge and the Prophecies of Jesus in the Bible.

With the death of the wise and brave Baldur and the demise of the rule of the Aesir, so too passed that which gave this land of Atlantis its glory and luster, that which bestowed its beauty and power and that which graced it with calm, peace and justice. When the golden age of the Aryans had passed and Atlantis had fallen beneath the whip-hand of its tyrannical priests, it no longer stood as an "island of the blessed" but instead became a most wretched place. It is no wonder then that the glorious time of the Asen rule never disappeared from the memory of later generations, especially those who had been beloved by its people, such as Baldur. Indeed, their sagas have formed a crown that blesses our people up unto our present day. And when the sagas speak of an Aesir who returns to us as a savior of the world, it was always meant to be the mighty Asen Baldur of Atlantis.

Of Baldur, the only son of Odin and Freya, the Younger Edda most earnestly speaks. It describes his character as follows: "of him there is nothing but good things to be said; he is the best of them and is praised by all. As for his appearance, he is so beautiful and white that he radiates brilliantly. From his face beams a bright glow that flows all about him as an aura. He is the wisest and the highest among the Aesir and is considered the most handsome and the most gracious. If he is to

pass judgment, his decisions are always so righteous and fair that no one can dispute them."

Baldur is spoken of in nearly identical terms in the Bible. Several scriptures describe his appearance as white and his eyes as gleaming and bright (Revelation 1:13–16, Revelation 19:11–16).

The book of the prophet Isaiah also tells us quite a lot about Baldur, the Asen of the Aias. Most of this supposedly "prophetic" book is instead the sagas of Baldur that were transcribed by the Sumerian-Chaldean or Egyptian priests. It also seems as if the Jewish literary thieves who have edited this book for their own purposes have left its title unchanged so as to further falsely associate themselves with the Aesir; "Isaiah" meaning nothing other than "Es-Aia" or "As-Aia", the "Asen of the Aias". The additions and manipulations that they have made to these texts are difficult to recognize.

The other so-called "prophetic" books of the Bible that are named as such for the alleged prophecies of Christ that they supposedly contain, also bring us evidence of this Asen Baldur. Thus, we find "Haggai" means "Aggai" means "Agg-Aia" means "Aegir (Asen) of the Aias"; "Zechariah" means "Sacharia" means "Sa-Aria" means "As-Aria" means "Ase of the Aias". It is quite telling then that these other alleged prophets, the Jews named "Malachi", "Joel" and "Daniel", are associated with being Aryan.

According to Isaiah 4:2, Baldur is the wisest, the fairest and the kindest. His governance was said to have been the most just and the most peace-loving (Isaiah 9:6–7, and Isaiah chapter 11). Under such a wise and powerful government as this, peace and tranquility will reign throughout the land and among the great empires (Isaiah 2:4 and Isaiah chapter 41); no one seeks his law and peace in vain (Isaiah 2:3, Psalms

chapters 72 and 110).

It thus stands to reason that his people would have depended both heart and soul upon such a wise and just ruler. His mortal enemy was the known mischling Loki, the high priest of Atlantis. Loki's goal was the establishment of a theocratic rule and the elimination of the Asen kingdom. The ultimate barrier to these aims was the mighty Baldur. With devilish cunning, he thus set to work, to undermine and destroy the reign of the Asen. His initial efforts were to slander these Aesir, and in particular Baldur, before the eyes of the gullible public (Isaiah 53:1 – 3). The Edda shows these diatribes of Loki under the title of *Lokasenna* ("Loki's Wrangling" / "Loki's Taunts").

With a silent anger, Baldur endured the insults of Loki and the subsequent contempt of the masses (Isaiah 53:3), but indeed, just as our General Ludendorff and General Hindenburg, he stayed true to his duties. Baldur fought valiantly for the cause of his people (Isaiah 53:4–8) but was struck down by the treachery of his fellow countrymen.

"Hödur thither bears
That high famed branch;
He shall the bane
Of Baldur become,
And steal the life
Of Odin's son... "

Baldur's Dreams

"I saw Baldur,
The bleeding God,
The Son of Odin,

By mischief doomed:
Famous and fair
In the lofty fields
Full grown in strength
Stands a sprig of mistletoe... "

"He was the branch
So slender and fair,
Came a harmful shaft
That Hödur would hurl,
...And Frigg did sorely weep
In Fensalir,
For Valhalla's woe."

Voluspa

In the Nibelungen sagas, Baldur is represented as the blond Siegfried and Loki as the black Hagen. According to the Edda, Loki prepares a terrible fate for Baldur: he leaves the severely wounded Baldur in the Lake of Fire (the burning volcanic crater) and thus casts him into hell as the greatest possible insult to his honor (Isaiah 53:9).

This mischievous Atlantean pope Loki is thus triumphant. The Asen rule that he so despised was broken and the "holy God" of Atlantis appears to have fallen. All of the Atlantean citizenry thus submits and wears the symbol of Loki in order to avoid any suspicion of having been a scion or a friend of the Aesir.

Thus the Asen state was eliminated and replaced with a theocracy that was run by a despotic priesthood. Those who did not acquiesce to the demands of these priests were thrown alive into the

burning craters of the volcanoes. Those well-kept Asen schools were spared and preserved in order to better serve this theocratic system in the brainwashing of their subjects. Those defeated members of the Atlantean populace who did not unconditionally accept the teachings of this priesthood or who dared to criticize them were accused of being heretics and were summarily executed. In such a priest-state as this, the citizenry were without rights and the protection of law, just as was true in the early Roman church-state. A rapid decline in the economic well-being of the common man also soon followed. More and more, the rule of the Aesir appeared in retrospect to the masses to have been an exceedingly fair, mild and wise one.

With the defeat of the Aryan dominion on Atlantis, the remaining Aias fled and were scattered among the nations of the world, just as how our noble Saxon families had to escape to the Slavic lands and to Iceland, Poland and Sweden following the terrible Papal-Imperial Thirty Years' War and the exterminations of Charlemagne. Understandably, the great longing of these Aryans who have been scattered all over the world (see the Books of Isaiah and Haggai and the Revelation of John), is to one day return together in brotherhood and to create an Aryan nation-state where the Aesir can reform and reign again once more.

All too late, the people of Atlantis realized the grave error of their ways and yearned for a return of the just and mild rule of Baldur over that of this tyrannical priesthood. Various visitors from the colonies of Atlantis have recorded descriptions of this land that have to some extent been passed down to us in the biblical books of the prophets. Among the Aryans of Northern Europe the memory of the mighty Aesir Baldur still lives on (in places named with the prefix

variations of Pol-, Bol-, Bul- and Bel-). Numerous such place names still stand as testimonials to his legacy: Bollweiler, Hilpoltstein ("sacred stone of the light-god Bol / Baldur"), Bolzingen, Bolstatt, Bolsta (a prime location of ancient runestones), Bullnheim, Bela, Belgrade, Baldern, Baldersheim, Baldingen, Belsheim, and etc.

Just as the German people cannot accept the death of the great Barbarossa and tell us in legends that he continues to live in Kyffhäuser until the time when he will return to form a new German Reich, so too do the sagas of Baldur announce that he does not lay dead forever. He is brought back to us from Hel's kingdom, that is, he will arise from the dead once more (Revelation 1:7, Revelation chapter 19, Revelation 22:20, Isaiah chapters 32 and 35, Isaiah 42:7, Ezekiel 11:15, and Ezekiel chapter 25); he will assume the throne of God (Odin) and will rule again with all of his power, glory and majesty (Isaiah 51:4–5 and Isaiah chapter 11). Naturally, Baldur is from the bloodline of the Aesir and the Book of Isaiah refers to him as such, as the son of Isais (of the Izeds), that is, of the Asen.

The resurrection and coming rule of Baldur will also bring peace to the nations of the Earth (Micah 4:2–4, John 5:25–30). He will make all of the gods on Earth and all of the "isles of the pagans" (!) to worship him (Zephaniah 2:11).

"There comes on high,
All power to hold,
A mighty Lord,
All lands he rules."

Edda, Voluspa

"Then comes another,

A greater than all,
Though never I dare
His name to speak;
Few are they now
That farther can see
Than the moment when the All-Father
Shall meet the Fenris wolf."

Edda, Hyndluljoth

Baldur is the holy God (Aryan) who will righteously judge the world and will collect together the "animals" and the "pagans", i.e., the mischlinge, the lower-bred races and the bestial humans, and cast them into the Lake of Fire. Isaiah 11:3–5, 42:1–10, 45:18–25, 59:16–21, 61:1–2, Isaiah chapter 32, Zechariah 9:10 and Revelation chapter 21 all unquestionably relate to Atlantis and Baldur and expressly speak of Atlantis as belonging to the "islands". That the Bible has been falsified in order to refer to Palestine is obvious in that Palestine has no islands and has no significant contact with the sea.

Baldur shall create a new Earth and a new heaven (Isaiah 65:17). According to the Edda, this new "earth" will beautifully emerge out of the green seas, and its virgin fields will bear fruit; the surviving Asen will live again upon the Idafelde, reunited with Baldur who rises again from the kingdom of Hel. The grasses of the earth will again become the golden chessboard that the Aesir once possessed. The fruit of the earth shall be glorious and bountiful once again beneath the gaze of the sacred Gods, i.e. those who are listed in the Book of Life (Isaiah 4:1 – 2, Luke 10:20).

"Now do I see the earth anew

Rise all green from the waves again;
The cataracts fall, and the eagle flies,
And fish he catches beneath the cliffs.

The Asen on the Idafeld meet together,
Of the horrible world-serpent they speak,
And of the mighty past they call to mind,
And the ancient runes of the rulers of the gods.

In wondrous beauty once again
Shall the golden tablets stand in the grass
Which the gods had owned in days of old,

Then unsown fields bear ripened fruit,
All ills will ease and Baldr returns;
Baldr and Hödur dwell in Valhalla
Glad, the mighty gods – would you know yet more?

Hönir will raise the prophetic wand,
And both sons and brothers abide
In wide Vindheim – would you know yet more?

A hall I see, brighter than the sun,
Covered with gold, on Gimle it stands:
There shall the righteous rulers dwell,
And joy prevails for all time.

From below the dragon dark comes forth,

The glowing snake of the dark canyon.
He flies over the field: bearing with wings
The bodies of the dead: now he will fall."

Edda, Voluspa

The "Fountain of Life" (the Urdbrunnr) flows once again on the Idafeld (Revelation 22:1, Isaiah 12:3, Joel 3:18) and those who thirst will freely take of these "waters of life". And on both sides of this fountainhead where emanates this "stream of life", the "tree of life" (fig trees!) will once again grow and "bear fruit twelve times a year" (Revelation 22:2).

This "new earth" and this "new heaven" are spoken of in Revelation 21:1, Isaiah 2:4, 11:6–10, 52:7, 65:17–25, and Isaiah chapters 35 and 41 *1.).

Isaiah 43:2 promises that there will be no more conflagrations nor will floods ever again beset the lands. All will finally live in peace amongst each other (Micah 4:3). Baldur will destroy all of the gods, and "all of the isles of the pagans" (those Atlantean islands in the midst of the sea) will come to worship him (Zephaniah 2:11). The promises of the Bible and the Edda mirror each other in that Baldur will make everything "new" once again (Isaiah 44:1–7, 65:17, Revelation 21:5–6). A new city of God will arise (Revelation chapter 21, Zechariah 14:8, Ezekiel chapter 48) with 12 gates (three ringed walls with four gates on each one), and ringed walls gleaming like pure gold will once again surround it (these bronze-plated walls, Zechariah 2:5); only those whose names are honored to be in the Book of Life will be allowed to live within (Revelation chapter 21, Zechariah 14:8, Daniel 12:1).

Baldur shall bring peace to the world and "from the tabernacles

of his palace between the seas" on the "high holy place" (Isaiah 57:15) he shall create a "new heaven" (the Himmelsburg and the holy mountain of God) (Isaiah 57:15, 11:9, 52:7, Isaiah chapter 65, Psalms chapter 72). At the foot of this sky mountain a new "fountain of life" will flow (Revelation chapter 22, Isaiah 1:3, 12:3, Revelation chapter 16, Revelation 22:9, Joel 3:18, Zechariah 14:8) and a new "tree of life" will spring forth (Revelation chapter 22).

Running like a thread through all of the biblical accounts of Baldur is one common theme: he carries a heart-rending message and an unshakeable belief that a bright and glorious future awaits the *Aryan race* even after falling time and again at the hands of the hordes of the lower-bred animals who surround us on all sides. Baldur shall gather all of the Aryans, the Arier, the "holy gods" together again in *one single country* so that they can assume their rightful place as the highest among all of the races (Isaiah 35:8–10, 51:11, 60:21–22, 62:11–12, Ezekiel 34:11–31, 36:24–27, Daniel 12:1, 12:7, 7:27). "He shall wipe away the tears from all of their faces" (Isaiah 25:8, Revelation 21:4). All of the scattered Aryans of the world shall be brought together as one great nation (Isaiah chapters 11 and 60, Ezekiel 11:15 – 21). It is though this prophecy was specifically written for the shattered "holy gods" of Germany!

Isaiah chapter 60 verses 5 and 9 explicitly speak of Atlantis on the seas and of Baldur (also see Micah chapter 4 and Ezekiel 11:15–21). For the Aryans, a great nation will be built (Isaiah 60:22) and Baldur will infuse them with a new spirit (Ezekiel 36:26–27, Ezekiel 11:19). Baldur shall be the savior of all of his peoples (Isaiah chapter 49). He shall trample the non-Aryan peoples and the "pagans"; he will eradicate the "animals", the lower-bred races (Isaiah 63:2–6, Revelation

21:8). He shall throw them into the fiery pit. He shall rule the nations with a rod of iron (Revelation 19:15); he shall break them with an iron scepter (Psalms chapters 2 and 72). Psalms chapter 72 expressly refers to Baldur and the Atlantis "between the seas", "from the Hiddekel River unto the ends of the earth." (This Psalm was thus written for Solomon with a cold intent!) The nations will beat their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks (Micah 4:3). All law will issue forth from out of Zion (Asgard) and the word of God will come from Jerusalem, i.e. from the holy city of God on Atlantis (Micah 4:2).

Aryan wisdom and education will once again flourish under Baldur's just rule (Daniel 12:3). He will exterminate every type of idolatry, thus dooming the lower races for all time (Zephaniah 2:11). To the holy people of the Aias all of the power in the world will be given (Ezekiel 7:27). Our savior Baldur shall build a new temple (Isaiah 60:13).

The historical significance of the personage of Baldur has incomparably more weight than all of the famous men throughout time. His name was on the lips of all humanity throughout history. His praise has been spread by all of the Aryans who have been scattered across the world. It is little wonder then that he is placed on high in heaven and that the various religions of antiquity describe him as God, as the Sun-God, and as the Savior of the World! (for further details, see Chapters 33 and 34)

Among the legends of the ancients that dealt with Baldur, those of the Persian religions are particularly worth mentioning. The Avesta, the sacred book of the Persians, has, according to Otto Hauser *2.), the same ending and the same savior myths and teachings as the Bible But as the Avesta is 1,000 years older than the Bible, these thoughts and

teachings of a biblical savior apparently then originate from the Avesta, i.e., are taken from Aryan literature. In Judaism, the words of the savior were only transcribed during their time in Babylonian-Persian captivity; the purpose of this has been outlined in Chapter 30. The extent to which the Bible has been modeled after the Zend-Avesta of the Persians is thus best illustrated by the following simple example: the Avesta teaches that when the Redeemer (savior) comes, the righteous will then ascend to heaven; the wrongdoers will be cast into a fiery stream (Purgatory) which consumes everything unclean and purifies them before they will be allowed to enter the eternal kingdom of light. For comparison, see the teachings of the Catholic Church.

The wars of recent world history are nothing more than the final campaigns of extermination against the Aryans by the low-bred men. From everything herein that we have so far learned, the following statements of the Bible have been firmly established and shall serve as our proclamation:

The Bible refers not to the Jews as the "chosen ones" and the "holy people of God", but instead to the *Aryans*.

The entire world belongs to *us*.

The Aryans shall not mix with the low-bred races but shall strictly separate from them.

For our own preservation, we shall unite in a *single* country, in *one* great nation.

Our future king should ruthlessly exterminate the bestial lower-bred races in order to preserve and protect the Aryan race.

These words of the Bible stand out the sharpest.

Unlike the Aryans, the low-bred races have waged their campaigns against us in an endless barrage of false concepts: "human

rights", "charity", "the equality of all peoples", "international peace", "the League of Nations", and a "brotherhood of nations". These contrived deceptions have been calculated to paralyze the strength and advancement of the Aryan peoples and to enable the lower races to gain world domination.

The Bible has provided the Aryans with their proper command for the coming times when they shall face their final battles upon earth: the ruthless eradication of the lower-bred races is a goal that has been proclaimed by none other than Jesus himself (on this we shall provide more evidence in Chapter 37).

A voice calls to us from out of the ancient mists of time: it is our great King Baldur who speaks to us with a truly heart-touching and deeply moving message. Though we have been broken by the endless devious acts of the lower-bred races, he holds an unwavering hope for us, the Aias, and he maintains this hope that we shall rise above the untold miseries that these "beasts" and "pagans" have heaped upon us from time immemorial.

This bleak situation is currently seen in the plight of the German folk, whose fates thus far have proceeded quite similar to those whom we have spoken of in ancient days (see Chapter 36).

Who shall this savior of our people be? Who shall this redeemer of misery and death be? Who will be our Baldur, the one who shall "smite the surrounding pagans with a rod of iron"?

This savior will be none other than Christ – the true Christ – as we will soon identify him in Chapters 34 and 37.

***1.)** *This is entirely consistent with the astronomical and geological observations of the Aryan-Atlanteans: these are reports on the effects of the periodic changes to the position of the Earth's axis wherein massive alterations occurred in the structure of the*

Earth's crust and its climates.

***2.)** *Otto Hauser: Weltgeschichte der Literatur (World History of Literature). Leipzig, 1910.*

Chapter 33.

Baldur and His Worship as a God.

The reasons why the Atlantean priests were elevated to heaven and the Atlantean Asen Baldur was particularly revered as a god throughout history have sufficiently been discussed in Chapter 32. The Heavenly Father Odin, the Heavenly Son Baldur and the Heavenly Mother Freya have all played vital roles in the many religions of the world under various names, from the fall of Atlantis up until the present day. The particular focus that the cults of ancient civilizations have had on Baldur has generally been very consistent, with only variations on his name and the nature of his worship changing from religion to religion *1.).

In Egypt, Baldur was revered as the Sun God Osiris, and his godly mother as Isis (see Fig. 14). Osiris (Fig. 26), who passed down noble law and spread morality throughout the land, died in accordance with Egyptian doctrine, at the zenith of his powers. His death was commemorated in Egypt with extravagant funeral feasts. In the opinion of the Egyptians, Osiris did not lay dead, but arose in resurrection. This resurrection is celebrated each spring in lavish festivals.

The worship of Osiris / Serapis and the devotion to his holy mother Isis (called Maya in Babylon), occurred under the Roman emperors at the same time as the emergence of Christianity. Here we should draw particular attention to the similarities of these two cults. The immoral and racially degenerate Romans sought to attain some measure of atonement and purification through the adoption of the

superficial customs, feasts, processions and temple visits that would mimic those of the cult of the Goddess Isis. Participants in the cults of Osiris and Isis wore a secret mark, as a sign of their covenant, in the form of an amulet that was worn as a necklace; this sign was namely that of the cross (!!), the ancient Aryan-Atlantean symbol. The reader can assess for themselves just how much these cults of Isis and Osiris have carried on in the Roman papal church of today *2.).

According to the teachings of the sacred books of the Indian Rig Veda, Vishnu (Baldur) will reappear at the end of our present age upon a white horse (!) to reward the righteous and to exterminate the sinners and to initiate the creation of a new world that will be built upon the ruins of the old. (see Revelation 6:2 and the reports in the Edda which are similarly worded.)

The figure of Vishnu-Baldur is also represented in the Indian Fire- and Sun-God Agni. To honor him, his followers unite in a communal banquet consisting of a meal prepared from flour and butter pastries and the ritual drinking of Soma. It was thought that Agni resided invisibly within both substances. As one partook of this bread and drink he would enter into a holy communion with Agni, with the body and blood or their God. It was also thought that God attended this ritual feast in order to witness who those were that consumed his body and blood. These same sacramental customs are also found in Western Asia, Palestine and Rome. As this ritual of receiving the blood and body of the Sun God through a sacramental meal was also found by the Conquistadors upon their voyages to Central America (and in the local cultures there by the Catholic priests that followed), it well justifies the conclusion that this religious practice originated in the Atlantean papacy and was thus later passed down to the lower races. This then explains

the ancient cannibalistic traditions of the races of bestial men: they are the misunderstanding of the rites of communion. In their dim-witted ways, these animalistic races took these rites of communion literally and partook of the flesh and blood of both their elders and their enemies in order to absorb their strength and spirit. These horrible customs of ritual murder done for these purposes are still commonly found in Africa *3.). The lower-bred races who became the priests of Atlantis took up this practice and added it to their worship services to thereby mediate their powers: the consecration of bread and wine during Mass was to be eaten as the body and the blood of the Sun-God.

Throughout Asia Minor, Baldur was worshiped under the various names of Adonis, Tammuz, Attis, Dionysus, and Marduk: in each instance he is described as a beautiful young god who is killed but revived in death by nature and gloriously resurrected. The feast of this resurrected god was celebrated annually in the springtime, and especially in Antioch, the favorite city of the Apostle Paul. It was there that his image was solemnly and ritualistically buried to the laments of the women and then celebrated the following day in resurrection with the joyful cries of "the Lord lives! Adonis has risen again!" His image was thus pulled out of the grave and elevated into the air by means of a pulley, similar to the way it is done today in the Catholic Church *4.).

Other Middle Eastern cults hold similar ritual celebrations for the resurrection of the god Baldur for three days, or they begin their commemorations on the third day after his death. How strangely similar this sounds to the biblical account of the death and resurrection of Christ.

Is it not then conceivable that the Christian missionaries have forced their Christ upon the pagans of the Middle East as a replacement

for their gods Adonis, Tammuz, Attis, Dionysus and Marduk? They only needed to add that their god had become a man (Christ) and had offered himself as a sacrifice for the atonement of mankind in order to give their new Christian religion a very broad appeal to the great masses. And consider this strange fact: Paul, who had successfully merged the legend of Baldur with the idea of Christ, had himself never met nor knew anything about the historical personage of Jesus.

Jesus, as a simple yet powerful Aryan man, could never have dreamed that his image would one day be so worshiped at the divine temples of Baldur, Adonis and Attis. This great leader, who explicitly referred to himself as merely the "son of man", and who was against any superficial forms of worship or outward appearances, and who sought only a religion of the spirit, would have vehemently resisted such paganistic worship!

Even before the time of a belief in a crucified and risen Christ messiah, there existed a so-called "Chrischna" or "Chrestos" in Jewish religious circles. This religious conception was borrowed from the Parsee religion and the doctrines of its god Mithra by the Jews during their time in captivity. As with the worship of Adonis and Mithra, so too were blood sacrifices made by certain Jewish sects in the worship of their dead and risen messiah. Recent judicial investigations into Hebraic ritual murder *5.) have confirmed that their religion is still apparently based upon these pagan superstitions.

And consecrated meals of pastries and wine are also found in the Jewish sects that existed before Christ; they were offered to the Queen of Heaven and other gods just as with the Indian and Mithraic mystery cults (Jeremiah 7:18, 19:13, 32:29, and 44:17). As is well-known, the Essenes and other Jewish sects have also practiced this

ancient custom of the sacred meal.

The previous existence of this sacrament means that these Jewish sects had also worshiped Baldur and the Holy Mother and that they had created their version of Christianity out of these.

In Persia, Baldur appears as the Sun God Mithra. His veneration there was usually done in secret caves. By the time of Christ, his worship had become wide-spread, even into the Western world, and particularly into Rome.

In the sun cult of the Middle Eastern god Attis, an animal, most often a lamb, was slaughtered; this was done by this Mithraic cult for purposes of atonement or rebirth. These followers believed that the sacrificial blood of the lamb would give them a new life by washing away all of their sins and would thereby cleanse and heal their souls.

The history of human sacrifice in the Mithraic cults should not be overlooked. According to the reports of his biographer, even the Roman Emperor Commodus had been stained by committing sacrificial murder in the name of Mithra.

As strange as it may now seem, in the first century of the Christian Church, the lamb was solemnly slaughtered and its blood was collected in a chalice, just as had been done in the Mithraic cults. The lamb as a literal object was eventually assimilated into the Christian Church as the symbolic representation of light and life and of Christ himself. This is why Christ is also called the "Lamb of God" who "bears the sins of the world", and why he is then also called the "Light and Life".

In the first centuries AD, the image of the lamb was primarily associated with the popular church symbolism of light and fire and was thus conventionally portrayed in pictorial representations. The lamb is

also closely associated with the cross; the head of the lamb is often portrayed as being surrounded by the glowing rays of the sun. Even today, one finds much of the imagery of Christ, and his symbol the lamb, as being surrounded by rays of the sun. This then shows the pagan origins of this custom and of the close association of Christ as the Sun God. The ancient Church father Quintus Tertullian knew this very well: "many believe with all likelihood that our worship is that of the sun worship." And many popes and fathers of the Church long after still remained well aware of the fact that the cult of Christianity originally came from the Sun Cult and that Roman ecclesiasticism had developed out of the Parsi cult of the Mithraic Sun God, i.e., from Atlantean-Oriental paganism. The Christians of the first centuries believed that the depiction of Christ with a glowing oval halo about his head was a symbolic reference to the solar ecliptic (the path of the sun) and was thus also in reference to the Sun God Mithra. The ancient Church fathers however fought against this worship of Christ as being a Sun God with all of their might. Exhaustive evidence for this has been provided by Professor Andrzej (Andrzey) Niemojewski *6.). They prayed to "our Lord, the Sun", until the 6th Century, at which time it was changed to "our Lord, the God." *7.).

The Roman papacy as well thought as much about Christianity. Here are some examples. Pope Leo X once said to Cardinal Pietro Bembo: "how much to us and our predecessors has this fable of Christ brought to us, as all the world knows! *8.), *9.)." The debauched Pope Alexander VI, living in incest with his beautiful daughter Lucrezia, often laughed about the Christian faith and was known to Prince Giovanni Pico della Mirandola as a non-Christian. He was said to have characterized the best religion as the stupidest religion *9.). King Philip

of France accused Pope Boniface VIII as having said the following: "it is absurd on one hand, and three-times as absurd to believe in God. As for Maria, I think as little of her as a donkey, and of her Son as a donkey's colt. Maria was a virgin, just like my mother was. Sacraments are farces... ", etc. *9.).

Through the rites of baptism and the sacred feast, and through its doctrine of the resurrection of the body and through its external representation by a Mithraic papacy in Rome until the 5th Century AD, the Mithraic cult has exhibited a very remarkable resemblance to what would eventually become the Roman Catholic Church and the Roman papacy. With very clever calculation, the Christian Church also moved the birth date of Christ to December 25th, i.e. to the same birth date of the invincible Sun God Mithra. The cult of Mithra and of the Holy Mother has thus played a significant role in the early centuries of the Christian era in Rome. It arrived there particularly at the beginning of the reign of the Antonine Dynasty; the Emperor Septimius Severus and his sons made the cult of Mithra the official state religion there. At the beginning of the 5th Century, the Christian poet Paulinus wrote of the "black caves of Mithra." This Mithraic cult was thus associated with the gruesome ritual activities that took place in the darkened caves of the Etruscan cults of Italy; many Roman emperors and popes have indeed visited these sites as well *10.). Only gradually did the Christian Church gain a foothold in Rome. But, as theologian Adolf von Harnack notes, Christianity, with all of its many priests, sacrificial rites, and sacred mysteries could already compete with the most pompous pagan cult even by the 3rd Century AD.

When and how the cults of Isis and Mithra had merged with the Roman Papal Church, we cannot say for certain, as this valuable

historical information has been carefully concealed by the Church. So it is that we must truly give thanks that we have these following facts to stand on: Pope Hormisdas (514–523 AD) bore a Persian name (Hormisdas / Ormuzd / Ahura Mazda) that he kept even into his papacy. This Holy Father was called the "Papa" of the Persian, Central American and Atlantic Papacy. He sat upon the sacred Vatican throne, a throne of the holy Mithraic papacy that was decorated with symbols of the Zodiac. He also wore the Atlantean papal tiara on his head that bore the sign of Mithra. His bishops held the staves of the Egyptian gods in their hands and his Catholic priests cut their hair (as is still done today) in tonsure, in the manner of the Egyptian priests of Isis. The Basilica of St. Peter, where the Roman Catholic Pope now offers his Holy Mass, stands on the same Vatican Hill where the pagan Mithraic pope once celebrated the resurrection of Mithra–Baldur in bloody sacrifices of atonement for the faithful and where once stood the palatial estate of the Parsi popes *11.).

So it is that the Roman Catholic Church appears to be merely a continuation of the pagan cults of Mithra, Osiris and Isis. Just as well, it seems as if the "Christians" have borrowed the Aryan Christ only as an afterthought or as a supplement to their religion. Despite all of the undeniably great cultural achievements that our civilization has made over the centuries, it still exists as a poor shadow of what it could have been: this Atlantean papal theocracy, that has been hostile to both Aryans and culture itself, has kept mankind ignorant and enslaved with its papacy and its dark, primitive paganism for many thousands of years.

Even though the Roman Church has reduced the numbers of their gods, they still allow the faithful to worship a myriad of saints and

patron saints, as well as the Mother of God, just as the pagan Slavs pray to a "holy trinity" of deities *12.).

---

*1.) *For more on this see the following sources: Dr. Johannes Minckwitz: Der Tempel: Mythologien der Vorzüglichsten Kulturvölker bis zum Christentum (The Temple: Mythologies of the Civilized Nations throughout Christianity), Leipzig, 1880. - Hermann Göll: Göttersagen und Kultusformen (Legends of the Gods and Forms of Worship), Leipzig, 1875. - August Petiscus: Der Olymp, Leipzig, 1878.*

*2.) *For more on how Christianity was created from the Egyptian pagan religions through the involvement of the Jews from Alexandria, see Dr. Hermann Schneider's Kultur und Denken der Alten Ägypter (Culture and Thought of the Ancient Egyptians), Leipzig, 1907, pages 549 – 554.*

*3.) *Leo Frobenius: Und Afrika Sprach (And Africa Spoke), Vol. I, page 46 and following. Berlin, 1912.*

*4.) *According to Arthur Drews: Die Christusmythe (The Christ Myth), Jena, 1910.*

*5.) *Albanasius Fern: Jüdische Moral und Blut-Mysterium (Jewish Morals and Blood-Mystery), Leipzig, 1920. The facts set forth herein are both appalling and incontestable.*

*6.) *Andrzej Niemojewski: Astrale Geheimnisse des Christentums (Astral Secrets of Christianity), Frankfurt, 1913.*

*7.) *H.P. Blavatsky: The Secret Doctrine, Vol. III.*

*8.) *Translator: commonly quoted as "this myth of Christ has served us well."*

*9.) *Otto von Corvin: Der Pfaffenspiegel (The Cleric's Mirror), Rudolstadt, 1869.*

*10.) *Albert Grünwedel: Tusca, Leipzig, 1922.*

*11.) *According to Otto Hauser: Die Germanen in Europa (The Germans in Europe), pages 110 and following. Dresden, 1916.*

*12.) *The first Christian Church denied the divinity of Christ: in particular, Bishop Paul of Samosata at the Council of Antioch, Bishop Arius at the Council of Nicea, and three hundred bishops who attended the Council of Milan. Even until 358 AD, the Council of Ancyra decreed, as was confirmed by Pope Liberius, that the Son was not equal to the Father.*

Chapter 34.

The Historical Jesus.

From the previously demonstrated facts, there indeed can no longer be any doubt that the legends about Baldur in the Edda and the so-called messianic prophecies of the Bible of the son of a Germanic Aesir have the same historical background. Even so, there can be no doubt that these sources speak of the same person, a person who is clearly a most historically significant one: a Germanic king or the son of a Germanic king. These sources are related not only in their content, but also due to the fact that the so-called prophetic books of the Jewish Bible are actually our historically falsified ancient Atlantean-Germanic sacred books and records that have been reworked for their own diabolical purposes.

There is no perfect evidence that Jesus lived in Palestine 1,900 years ago. In fact, a number of well-informed theologians and historians even deny his existence and thus relegate the entire Jesus biblical story to the category of legends and fables. Professor Arthur Drews (*Die Christusmythe*) refers to the whole history of Jesus as a *myth* or *saga*, based upon his many detailed investigations. And Andrzej Niemojewski in his thorough two-volume scholarly discourse *1.), refers to it as an "astral myth" or "star legend" (wherein Jesus stands as symbolism for astral constellations).

Yet with all of these learned studies of Jesus, there are perhaps still a number of issues that have not been sufficiently recognized.

As we have outlined in previous chapters, the most important

elements of Catholic ritual and the most fundamental parts of their teachings were already in place thousands of years before Christ in the Atlantean world-religion and for thousands of years before the existence of our calendar in the cults of the Central American Indians and various Middle Eastern religions. The first missionaries of the Christian Church to Tibet had recognized bit by bit pieces of their own Roman cult in the paganism of the Tibetans, much to their amazement. Their Dalai Lama (i.e. the Tibetan Pope) made offerings of bread and wine in small quantities and distributed both food and drink for communion (i.e. "the Lord's Supper"). The Dalai Lama even wears a tiara (the three-tiered papal crown) just like the Pope in Rome. Likewise, he carries a crozier, keys and a bell *2.). To this end, the Tibetans also have monasteries, altars, monks and nuns, incense and holy water, and holy relics and rosary, just like the Catholics do. They also practice celibacy, do confessions and recognize the concept of the forgiveness of sins. The explorer Sven Hedin, having himself visited Tibet, saw these similarities and thus evinced a coming catastrophe for the church.

Baptisms of water and fire were common in the Egyptian cults, long before the time of Christ. Ancient Egyptian illustrations have sufficiently proven this (see Figs. 53 and 54).

When entering a Mithraic temple, the faithful had to undergo certain ceremonies which were called sacraments. First, the entrant was to be baptized beneath the kindling of lights, i.e. he was dipped into water and had the sacred symbol of the hooked-cross, the swastika (according to the reliable reports of the church father Tertullian) tattooed upon his forehead; this holy symbol was also found drawn upon sarcophagi and portraits of the early centuries as well as

Figure 53: Egyptian illustration of the ancient customary practice of baptism.

Figure 54: Egyptian baptisms of fire and water. From the Temple of Set I at Abydos in Upper Egypt.

emblazoned on the bonnets of the 8th Century bishops. The practice of "crossing" oneself is also an ancient Aryan-Germanic custom of expressing the swastika. Paul himself wore such a cross upon his body and boasted of it (Galatians 6:17). The hooked cross, in the form of an amulet made of gold, silver or bone worn around the neck or tattooed on one's forehead, neck or chest, or woven into the fabric of one's clothing, was in the Mithraic religious congregations of Attis or Adonis a recognition and sign of the covenant which carries on into the present day (Fig. 55). That Paul wore such a cross may not have been particularly noticeable since his hometown of Tarsus was precisely the headquarters of the cults of Adonis / Attis and Mithra in Asia Minor.

After this baptism, the entrant partook of a sacramental feast wherein the priests blessed his cup and his unleavened (!) bread (that bore the sign of the cross) with sacred words. Today we still celebrate

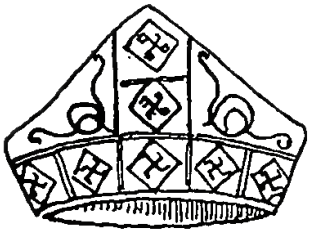


Figure 55: Hooked cross / swastika on a bishop's miter of the 8th Century. From Michal Zmigrodzki's *Historia Swastyki.*

Figure 56: The Egyptian Annunciation to the Mother of God that she will soon bear a son. From a bas-relief illustration in Thebes.

such communions in remembrance of the last supper of the Sun God before his ascension *3.).

How can the sacraments of baptism and communion have been created for a Jesus of Palestine 1,900 years ago when they were already in place as a custom long before he existed? How can Jesus have been the founder of the Christian Church when its primary beliefs had already existed long before his birth?

*As is readily apparent, the Christian Church is nothing more than a continuation of the Near Eastern cults of Attis, Adonis, Mithra and Osiris. "The teachings of Jesus are nothing more than a luminous and beautiful embroidery of materials taken from foreign Mysteries" *4.).*

This confirms no less than the words of Saint Augustine of Hippo: *"that which is now called the Christian religion already existed*

among the ancients, and was never absent from the beginning of the human race until Christ became flesh (likely meaning that he was an incarnation of a man who had previously lived). *Ever since then, people have begun to call the one true religion which had always existed as 'Christianity'* " *5.).

Thus, according to the clear witness of St. Augustine, the Christian Church had already existed long before the biblical Jesus arrived: only the name of the religion itself had changed.

Concerning the fact that the life story and teachings of Jesus were already in place *long before 1,900 years ago*, we will refer the reader to some specific documents:

The story of the Mother of God, including the annunciation of the birth of her Son, his conception, his birth and worship, and the flight of the Mother of God upon a donkey, can all be found, according to Niemojewski, in the previously existing pre-Christian sagas of the Egyptian, Indian, and Middle Eastern religions (see Figs. 56 to 58).

Figure 57: Conception of the Queen Mother by placing a cross beneath her nose. From a bas-relief in Thebes.

Figure 58: Upper row: the birth of God's Son. Bottom row: the newborn Son is honored. From a bas-relief in Thebes.

Paul Koch, a great expert on Indo-Germanic mythology, has come to the following conclusions after thorough investigation in his *Die Arischen Grundlagen der Bibel* *6.): "the life story of Jesus is remarkably similar to and consistent with those of all of the other Sun-Gods; the only difference is the Jewish influences on the mythical stories of the Old Testament and his *prophecies* (i.e. Jewish forgeries – H.W.)" (page 158). "The miracles of Jesus are no different than the actions of the other Sun-Gods and can thus be proven as ancient legends" (page 167). Those who seek for more evidence from Koch should read his text starting from page 158 onward.

Also common to many pre-Christian cultures is the worship of the Queen of Heaven and the Mother of God who is portrayed in a manner that is strikingly similar to the Virgin Mary.

The famed Salisbury Cathedral of England has a church seal of a figure that is difficult to discern as being either the Virgin Mary or the goddess Diana of the Ephesians. Both bear a cross on their heads and both are depicted as having the sun, the moon and the stars to the left and right of them. Most often, the Queen of Heaven is shown as having the moon at her feet (Revelation 12:1) (Fig. 67). It is thus very significant that the pre-Christian Germanic goddess Freya is also depicted in this way. German history tells us that Charlemagne destroyed a heathen temple in Freiaburg (a.k.a Magdeburg) where a beautiful portrait of the goddess Freya once stood. This image was destroyed because it looked exactly like that of the Virgin Mary: she stood with the moon and a snake at her feet, had a crown of stars about her head, and carried an apple in her hand.

Likewise, we must consider the very strange fact that the Greek Mother of God and Queen of Heaven also has the same name as the

Figure 59: The Babylonian Mother of God, Ishtar with the Son of God, Tammuz (i.e. Adonis, *Adon* = *Herr* = *Lord*).

Figure 60: The Egyptian Queen of Heaven Hathor with her infant son Osiris.

Figure 61: The Heavenly Queen Juno with her infant son Mars.

Figure 62: The Queen of Heaven Demeter with her infant son Bacchus / Dionysus.

mother of Buddha: Maja / Maya. Maja is also our Germanic spelling for Maria / Mary.

Stranger still is the fact that in some places (such as in Annaberg in Upper Silesia), a Madonna is worshiped who has two children. This is, in fact, the pagan queen Latona / Leto who seeks refuge from the "snake". In some of the Christian portrayals of the Madonna, the second child is hidden (Fig. 68).

Here once again we are able to see how *the Christian cult of Mary is only a continuation of the ancient pagan cult and that it is a reference to events that occurred deep in the ancient mists of time.*

Figure 63: The Indian Queen of Heaven with the Son of God, surrounded by rays of the sun and the ecliptic and bearing symbols of St. John and St. Mark.

Figure 64: The Carthaginian Queen of Heaven with the moon and the sun in her hands.

Figure 65: The Queen of Heaven Diana with the cross on her head, a star to her right, and the moon to her left; this is quite similar to the Virgin Mary of the Salisbury Cathedral.

Figure 66: The image of the Mother of God on a church seal in the Salisbury Cathedral; this is quite similar to the representation of the goddess Diana as the Queen of Heaven.

This cult of the Queen of Heaven and the Mother of God Maja / Maya / Mylitta / Isis was intimately linked to those of her son's cults of Buddha / Adonis / Attis / Osiris. *The death* (Fig. 82) *and resurrection of this son, long before the Easter ceremonies of Christianity, was dramatically illustrated along with his descent into Hell, in Syrian Antioch, where the first so-called "Christian" community was formed. This depiction is on one of the most beautiful grave sites in the Valley of*

Kings, Biban-el-Muluk, in Upper Egypt.

Researchers, including Rudolf Seydel *7.) and Gustaaf Adolf van den Bergh van Eysinga *8.), have claimed *that the life story and teachings of Jesus and the Buddha almost completely coincide, although Buddha had lived 500 years earlier. The Buddha even taught seven of Jesus' nine beatitudes of the Sermon on the Mount* *9.). *In the histories of Buddha and Krishna we find the life of Christ.*

The Buddha, who was himself the son of a king, is a thoroughly incredible figure, who, like Christ, also rejected the hoary times that he lived in. In his writings, Ernst Betha gives evidence that he lived in a time before the great flood.

With these facts in mind, one cannot maintain the fiction of the Christian Church that Jesus lived 1,900 years ago. Any alleged historical evidence for this has been proven to be forged.

So then can it be possible that Jesus, whose teachings were able to exert so much influence on the cultures of the world from the very beginning of our era, had never lived at all? If one were to believe this, then one also must believe that the Hebrews have been chasing a phantom when they curse and swear at Jesus in their so-called holy books. The Jews themselves thus know perfectly well that this is indeed a historical personage.

So are the Gospels, if correctly understood as a work of immense scope and very high moral significance, then the poetry of any specific peoples? Are they they poetry of the Jews? Impossible! The high moral spirit that shines from the Gospels, and of which Goethe could not boast of enough, could simply not have sprung from the brain of a Hebrew, as our racial researchers can rightly testify. It is certainly guaranteed that these Ebräer, the Hebrews, would have also thus taken

great care to ensure that these teachings of Jesus, which are in fact diametrically opposed to the world-view of the Jews, never be allowed to be claimed by the German world which they so thoroughly despise, lest they themselves be flung to their demise.

Absolutely not! Jesus was not one of theirs with their endless schemes of world-subversion; the teachings of Jesus instead come from a deep knowledge of nature and a doctrine which espouses the extermination of the weeds of humanity (see Chapter 37). This spirit could never have come from the Jew; it could only have sprouted from the Germanic, the spirit of a Son of God (the Goths). The abysmal hatred of Jesus, and his teachings and the cross are all manifested in the blasphemous "sacred" writings of the Jews *10.); this undoubtedly then has some sort of historical background to it. This Jesus must then have been a Germanic personality of an intensely singular importance to have thus given such a commanding guidance the Germanic world for tens of thousands of years. There can be little doubt then that he was one of the brave few to have pointed out the terrible dangers of mixing with these Children of the Devil and one of the brave few to thus demand their extermination during times of trouble for the Aryan peoples. Thus he must also have been one of the valiant few to stand and enter into combat against them and their bloody sacrificial rituals and customs. It is thus quite an obvious fact that he must have been persecuted with a limitless anger and pursued with hatred by the Ebräer of the entire world.

Jesus and his teachings have therefore not originated from Judaism. Those who would deny this then also must deny all political, natural and racial science and truths.

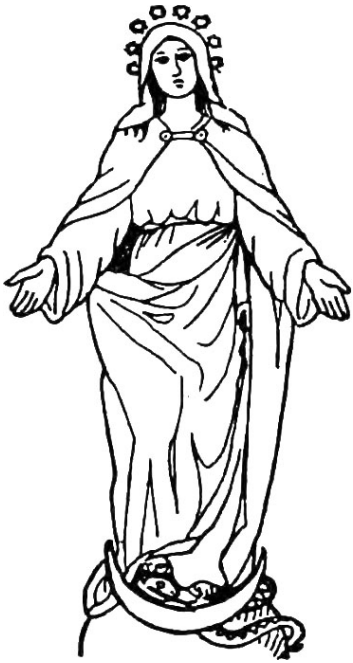


Figure 67: The Virgin Mary as she is depicted in Magdeburg, standing on the moon and a snake. Taken from Franz von Wendrin's *Die Entdeckung des Paradieses*, page 130.

Who was Jesus? Let us summarize the answer to this question by facing the following facts:

The Germans practiced the custom of piously honoring their glorious ancestors, heroes, Asen and kings by naming constellations after them (to place them in the starry skies; to send them to "heaven"); from this practice eventually arose the worship of the gods by the lower-bred races. Thus, when Niemojewski declares that the entire story of Jesus is an "astral myth", he is not mistaken, *it is only that he has overlooked that it is based upon the facts of an underlying historical personage.*

Through the paths of their colonizations, the Germans have brought the history, legends and news of the great deeds of their ancestors across all of the lands of the world, even into India and the Atlantean Americas.

Because legends themselves are indeed faithful stories from history, *these personages who have been identical to Jesus, such as Baldur* (the *white*, the *brilliant*, with *Bal / Bel* meaning *white / shining / shimmering*), *Osiris, Adonis, Attis, Marduk, Krishna, Buddha, etc., are all indicative of an early high Germanic personality who must have greatly influenced and shaped the destinies of the Germanic peoples through his teachings and his great deeds.*

Figure 68: The goddess Latona with two children. Taken from Franz von Wendrin's *Die Entdeckung des Paradieses*, page 130, Figure 10.

Let us now turn our discussion back to the cradle of the "Christian" church, back to Asia Minor and Palestine.

Since 1,000 years BC, there has been a continuous stream of German folk who have immigrated to these lands and have established settlements there. This is why Asia Minor is a primary source for the origin of the Germanic swastika *11.).

To their great surprise, the Crusaders found blond, blue-eyed inhabitants among the mountains of Lebanon who spoke a Gemanic-sounding language. The Celts (Kelten / Chelden / Helden meaning *Hellen*, *blond*) have historically migrated *en masse* throughout the entire Middle East and especially the northern, fertile areas of Palestine, leaving abundant traces of their native culture, their religious customs, legends and history behind *12.). These Celts were also called the Chatti / Cheti / Gedi (Goths) and Chaldeans.

Most particularly venerated among their ancestors was their King (God) *Esus*, who was subsequently adopted by the cults of Mithra and Adonis in their religious ceremonies. *The "cup of blessing" and the "communion of bread" (i.e. the Old Germanic Agape Feast) was thus not new for them.*

What then could have been more natural than to have the name of their King Esus / Jesus come to take the place of Adonis? The old cult thus remained, and only the name itself was changed!

To the true Biblical scholar, the name "Jesus" in itself is not uncommon. A Jesus ben Sirach / Jesus Sirach is also to be found in the Book of Sirach / Ecclesiasticus (49:14, Latin vulgate), yet another document that has predictably been falsified by the Hebrews, which was presumably originally a collection of proto-Germanic proverbs. The name "Jesus" has been known throughout antiquity as representing

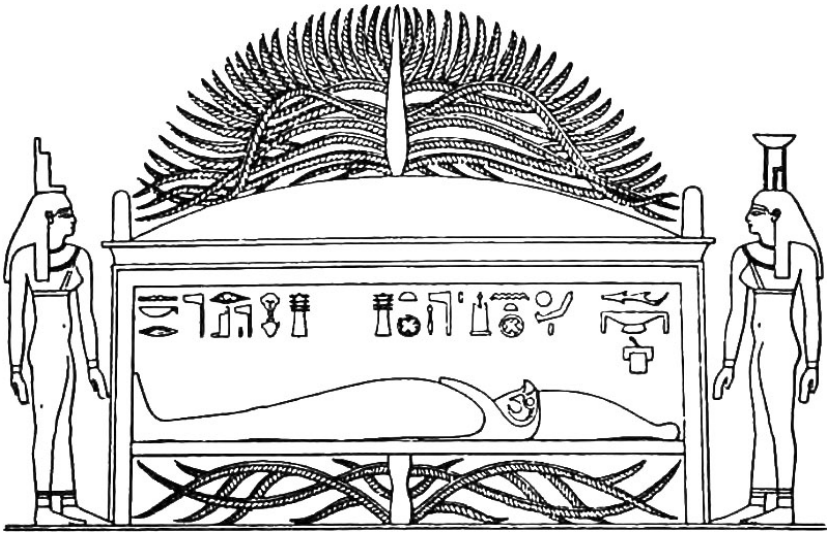


Figure 69: Grave of Osiris, the Son of God, at Dendera, Egypt.

one who is a "bringer of salvation" and a patron of physicians, and, as such, bears a remarkable resemblance to the historic presentation of the Christian Jesus.

Not only has the name "Jesus" been taken up by the Christian Church, but also his tribal symbol: the Lamb, as it is associated with the proto-Germanic cross in its various forms.

The proto-Germanic tribal and racial symbol of the swastika was found not only on the aforementioned bishop's cap, but also in the ancient Christian churches such as those in Lellenfeld, Bavaria and the Viborg Cathedral as well as among the so-called "Christian" crosses at the Vamdrup church near Kolding, Denmark.

These were associated as being the symbol of the Son of God already one thousand years before the time of Christ (Fig. 72).

The tribal sign of the ancient Emperor Theodosius (as well as

his father) was the sun, a symbol that is often found associated with other symbols to denote the royalty of the bearer. Thus we find in the Christian Church the association of Jesus Christ with the Germans through his representation in his coat-of-arms as a proto-Germanic cross combined with the symbol of the sun, or even more directly as the symbol of the German people themselves, the Lamb. *He therefore must be considered, according to his representation by ancient family-, tribal-, and racial-coats of arms as a Germanic king.* Of this, there can be no doubt (Figs. 70 – 73).

Figure 70: A lamb-sphinx version of Jesus on an early Christian bronzework. This image combines the Germanic tribal symbol of the Lamb with Jesus' sign of the Cross.

Figure 71: The god Hermes shown carrying the Lamb. From the Louvre.

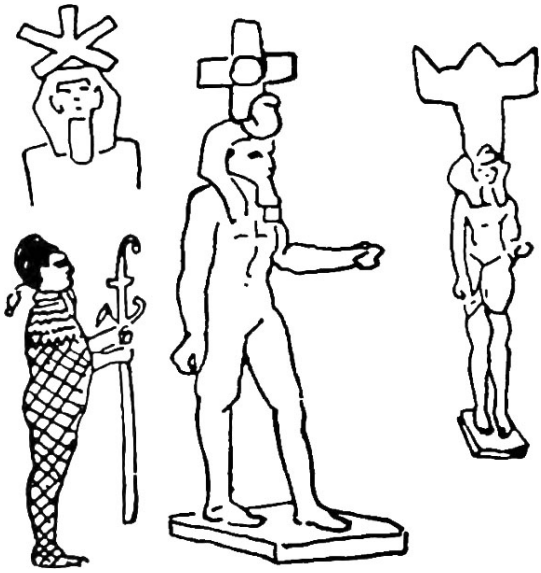


Figure 72: The Egyptian god Osiris and his association with the Cross. From the Louvre, Paris.

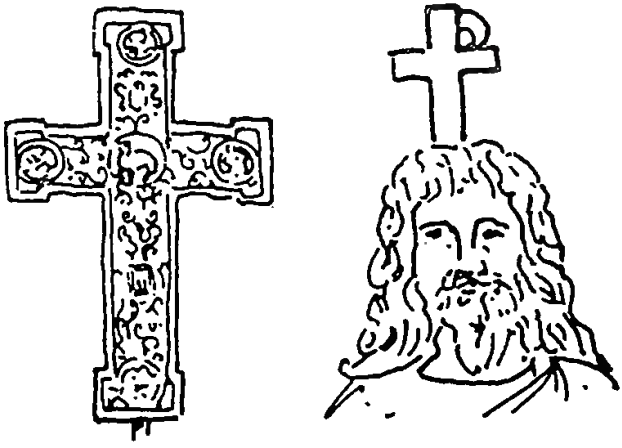


Figure 73: The Lamb on the Cross. The combination of the two Germanic tribal symbols.

Figure 74: Jesus with a cross on his head as illustrated on a sarcophagus in Arles.

Through the name of this Celtic-Germanic King (God) Esus / Jesus, and his symbol and his sign as the Lamb, we have determined that he must have had a Germanic lineage. These elements are also present in the history of the Buddha. The Buddha came from the tribal lineage of the Caken or Saken (Cakja / Caja). In the hymns of India, he is referred to as Sakhymuni, i.e. as a man of the Saken. We know, however, that the original ruling caste of Indians were immigrant Germans *13.). This distinguished lineage / race from which Buddha arose were also the Germanic Saken, whose original ancestral home was in Northern Germany. The surname of the Buddha similarly identifies this: "Gautama" (Got-hama) likely means "from the Goten-heimat" ("from the Homeland of God") or as in "from the Goten-geschlechte" ("from the lineage of the Goths"). His mother carried the Old Germanic name of Maja (Maya / Maria) as well. In Greek mythology, Maia, the Mother of God, is said to be the daughter of Atlas, i.e. the daughter of a Germanic-Atlantean Asen. Where we find the statues of Buddha, we also find the totem (or crest-of-arms) of Jesus himself: the swastika. So then it is hardly surprising: *Buddha is a fabled personage who has been crowned with the swastika totem of the Chaldean King Esus (Jesus).* This symbol is the first to have guided our peoples upon the correct path.

It is also thus quite understandable that the Celts and Suevi (Suebi) who had immigrated to Galilee ("the land of the Galatians / Celts") were driven to worship their great ancestors in their many communities there and that their history was gradually reflected in the place names where they had settled. Thus we frequently find places there with names that indicate their original homelands, such as Tabor, Jerusalem, Jericho, Capernaum, and Nazareth, which is named after

Nassereith in Tyrolean Austria *14.).

As Hieronymus tells us, there once was an old grove and sanctuary of the god Attis located in Bethlehem. Attis means "father" and Adonis means "father of the Dans" / "father of the Danes". As their usage overlapped, the two names were gradually combined to form the name "Esus". It is thus quite remarkable that the Christian Church can even allow that Jesus was born in this place.

Mount Calvary was also an ancient worship site for those Canaanite Germans who were subjugated by the Hebrews; Golgotha, this "place of the skull", then does not need any connection with the evangelical Jesus in order for it to be considered as a site where miracles take place.

For the Germans of Palestine, Jesus was known by varied different names. He was called the "divine Son", the Messiah or the Christus ("the anointed one"), which designated that he was from a royal bloodline. He was also called the Archangel Michael, or even Joshua, which meant "help from God", "savior" or "redeemer" *15.). The Canaanite Essenes and the Jesäer named themselves after Jesus or as such after the "branch from the root of Jesse", i.e. after the king of the tribe of Esus. These Essenes were related to the Nazarenes (Nassereiths) and were perhaps the same peoples. Epiphanias has testified that this tribe had existed long before the time of Christ. They were called the Nazarenes or Nassereith because they revered the divine Son as their guardian and watcher (in Syrian they are called the "Nas Arpa" or "Asen of the Aryans"). Jesus was however one of the noblest of this sect of Nazarenes, and these are referred to as his first followers. The Nazarenes wore their hair in the same manner as the Essenes and the Germans, long and free, as a sign of their nobility and liberty. Jesus

is also most often depicted this way throughout history.

The Revelation of John can shed much light on the events of ancient history as well. It contains bits of information on astronomy and our geologic and racial history. Some of its depictions are based entirely on star charts and the ancient Zodiac; these Zodiac symbols are very ancient tribal crests and coats-of-arms that speak of racial and folk history from the depths of time.

Those who do not properly understand the Revelation of John will mistakenly see this book as a jumble of fantastical and absurd tales. In actuality, they are historical sagas that were encoded in order to only be understood by the initiated. Thus, when it speaks of the seven trumpets and the enigmatic fire-breathing animals, it is in actuality referring to the coat-of-arms of the predatory Atlantean-American robber-tribes that had invaded the lands of the Lamb (the Aryans, the Elohim / Hellenes) *16.). And the so-called "seals" of Revelation are in reference to tribal crests; the first and the sixth seals (in Revelation chapter 6) are in reference to the tribes of Orion / Arion / Jesus (Israel) *17.).

The white horse symbolizes the White race, the red horse the Red race, the black horse the Negroes, and the pale horse the Mongolian race. All of the horsemen then fell upon the Aryans (the 5th seal), i.e. the godly ones, the Children of Israel, and murdered them. The name "Israel" was originally the collective name for the Germanic tribes and was stolen by the Jewish Bible falsifiers in order to make the Hebrews appear to be the master race.

The time when Jesus (Buddha / Krishna) lived was also the time when the Antichrist, i.e. that old serpent, Satan, lived. This was also the time when the colored devil-peoples ("Teufel" meaning "devil"

meaning the Taifals) of Atlantis-America-Asia conducted their swarming raids of devastation across Europe. The Revelation of John thus praises the Son of Man (Esus) as the savior of the Lambs (the Germans).

With time, the Galilean and Samarian Germans began to increasingly mix with the Jews from the south; this unfortunate circumstance gave the opportunity for the Hebrews to get their hands on the historical records and the sagas of the Germans. *In addition, these hostile Jews blended themselves into the Germanic communities of the Middle East through the rites of baptism in order to obtain a more direct and dominant influence over them and their worship of their ancestor Jesus. These deceptive Hebrews then gained access the the histories and legends of Esus and falsified both them and the genealogy of Jesus so as to make it appear that he was the offspring of the Jews. Thus these snake- and dragon-peoples were made to appear as the "holy and chosen ones of God". This was indeed a diabolical political move of the first order, one which has brought disasters of every kind in its wake to the Germanic peoples.*

* * * *

If this account is indeed correct, then the legend of Jesus must have originated in Germany. Absolutely! The ancient, treasured and secret traditions, that I will now relate, tell us that a German Prince named Esus / Jesus was tied to a tree and tortured in Goslar (Idarvalla-Jöruvalla) in a time before the great flood. The same is reported to us in the legends of Thuringia ***18.**).

Figure 75: St. Kümmernis (Kummorius) on the cross with the tribal symbol of Jesus on his chest and the coat-of-arms crest of the fleur-de-lis.

Amongst the most purely Germanic peoples were an ancient tribe called the "Cimmerians" (or Cimbri / Kimmerians of Chiemgau / Kimmgau) that lived to the north of Homer. *It has been established that these folk had already worshiped a crucified primordial royal ancestor in their pre-Christian era* *19.).

The images of the crucified "St. Kümmernis" still reminds us of them. It is quite significant that this martyred figure wore a crown of royalty and wore a cross (the coat-of-arms of Jesus) on his chest; he

also wore a fleur-de-lis, a Germanic (Frankish) tribal sign, which is still found today in areas of France. What does this image supposed to mean, telling us that the name of this bound figure is called "Kymini"? We know that "Kimmini" means "King of the Cimmerians" or "King of the Cimbri". The medieval legends of this "St. Kümmernis" seem to be absent of any reference to the historical significance of this figure. Have these been deliberately falsified as well in order to mask his true story? One would be inclined to accept the latter, particularly when we learn that many of the images of this proto-Germanic Kymini have been allowed to quietly "disappear" during the last few centuries. The consequences of the discovery of the actual historical truth may prove to be too terrible for many who have much to lose in this matter. At the Vatican, into whose library many Germanic historical documents have disappeared during the Christianization of Germany, they are well aware of these historical truths, as well as the fact that their Roman Catholic Church had its origins in the pagan cults of Mithra.

In Italy, during the time of Dante, one could still hear the cries of "St. Volto, help me!". In Aosta, Italy, the triumphal Arch of Augustus bears his name, "St. Voult" (Vul / Volto). This is the king and the crucified one whose famed legend and image we have received from the deepest depths of time. The Revelation of John calls him the crucified Lord; he lived before the time of the great flood (which was probably the last flood of the rising tidal waters associated with the capture of our current moon) and was named after the flood of Vul.

The saga of Odin also belongs to this legend. The saga of Baldur, as well, contains some references to Christ, according to Sophus Bugge in his work, *Studier over de Nordiske Gude- og Heltesagns Oprindelse* ***20.).**

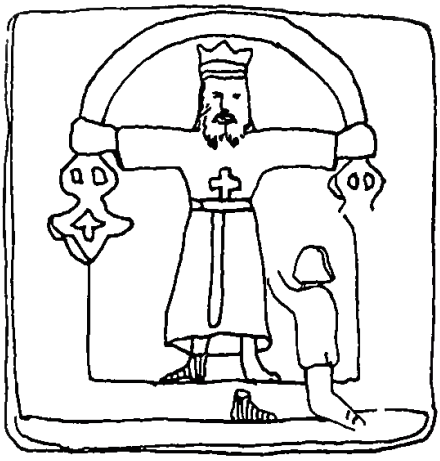


Figure 76: St. Volto / Vul / Kymini or Kümmernis in Wintherthur, with arms outstretched in the form of a cross and with the tribal sign of the cross on his chest.

Osiris was wounded by Set-Typhon (i.e. Satan / the Satanic Hebrew) and was thus marked on his body just like Jesus was.

Remnants of the life story of Esu are also found in the manuscripts of the Gothic Gospels. According to Ernst Betha, the Heliand, the Old Saxon Genesis and the manuscript of Adam of Bremen are not paraphrasings of the Gospels, but are instead Germanic poetic versions of older German sagas.

These tell us that the emergence of all of the Christian churches began precisely in areas that were the most densely occupied by Germanic immigrants (the Celts, Trier, Galatians and Galileans) and in places where the cults of Attis-Adonis-Mithra were most zealously maintained. Christology, the study of the life of Christ, was practiced as well, even in times before his supposed birth of 1,900 years ago.

The sagas of Baldur and Adonis are also completely related as well. Baldur and Adonis were both the sons of a king and were both

wounded by a boar (the Ebräer / Hebrews) and martyred upon a stake (the image of which was later replaced by the tribal symbol of the crucifix ☐).

An ancient image of a high personage who is bound with ropes to a tree and martyred, shot with arrows, still exists in Goslar *21.). According to an ancient reading of the legend, Jesus' cross was a tree, a green wood *22.).

Ancient, pre-Christian illustrations in a Mexican manuscript portray him likewise.

There exist, from before the time of Christ as well, drawings from Mexico that depict a crucified one who is being attacked by Indian-Egyptian vultures; standing behind him are a wolf and a flying serpent, which are totems of the Indian tribes.

Figure 77: Image of the crucified one attacked by Egyptian vultures. From an ancient American drawing.

In the Madrid Codex of the Mayas (a.k.a the Troano Codex) one finds the image of a deer spiked to a tree. The deer, indeed, as with the lamb, was a symbol of the Hellen (the blond) and of Esus and Orion. Thus it was that the Indians crucified and martyred the King of the Whites with a lance onto a tree.

Revelation 5:6 (and following verses) speaks of a seven-horned lamb, i.e. the deer-totem of the Teutons.

A bronze amulet in the Vatican museum depicting the birth of Jesus with the three Holy Kings also has the image of a deer beneath it, the tribal sign of Jesus.

A Germanic Aesir deity (king) with deer horns on his head can be found on the famed silver Gundestrup cauldron. This king (Esus?) is shown strangling "that old serpent" (the Hebrew) (see Fig. 78).

Figure 78: Celtic deity with deer antlers who is crushing the serpent. From the silver cauldron of Gundestrup.

Stones bearing ancient Germanic runes and drawings of deer have been found in the Alvao dolmen of Portugal (see Fig. 79), proving just how far back in time the tribal symbol of the deer and its story dates. The deer is shown to be kicking the serpent. This means that the crucified Germanic king will one day crush the snake (the Hebrew people). These drawings, or perhaps put more correctly pictographs as written documentations, are irrefutable evidence from ancient times that attest that this crucified one was in fact a German king.

On the ancient Gosforth cross in Cumbria, England, one finds the image of a crucified man wearing a belt and bearing a horn; according to the symbolic language of the constellations, this is a reference to Orion (Arion), the King of the Aryans. In this carving, Orion is beset upon by two sea serpents, the symbol of the armies of the bastardized Atlantean kingdom. The Revelation of John also portrays the "Son of Man", Jesus-Esus, with a belt and a horn; Orion-Arion is also depicted in this way in the ancient star charts of our ancestors.

In Swiss cemetaries, bronze buckles have been found with images of wolves (the German symbol for hostile tribes) biting a man in the feet who is either bound or crucified. Other ancient pictorial representations from the Magdalenian era show a horseman (most likely Esus) who is bitten on the heel by a snake (the totem of the Red tribes, "that old serpent" of the Book of Revelation). The Indian god Krishna, who is another version of Baldur-Esus, is often shown as being struck in the heel by an arrow. All of these examples are memories from Germanic history *23.).

In the Judaic lodges of Freemasonry in America and France, images of the crucified Christ being pierced in his side with a spear are abundant; the Masons of the higher degrees also wear the image of the

burning cross on the soles of their shoes so that they can blasphemously step upon the tribal symbol of Jesus when they walk. These Jews know very well the historical background for this hatred of the "carpenter's son".

In the Anglo-Saxon poem, "Satan", Jesus is depicted as being wounded by arrows. This is reminiscent of not only the Indian methods of torture at the stake, but also of the age-old image of Jesus in the town hall of Goslar where he is shown as martyred, covered head-to-toe with arrow wounds. Perhaps then it is more than just a coincidence that the legends of Attis and Adonis tell us that this son of a king was struck by arrows and a lance.

There is an ancient bas-relief that depicts a strange scene of beasts (the tribal symbols of the Red peoples) attacking an eye, i.e. attacking the symbol of the Teutons. This is the sign of the Germanic ancestral King Theos / Tius: an eye in a triangle which is surrounded by sunbeams and clouds; this image still appears to this day on Christian

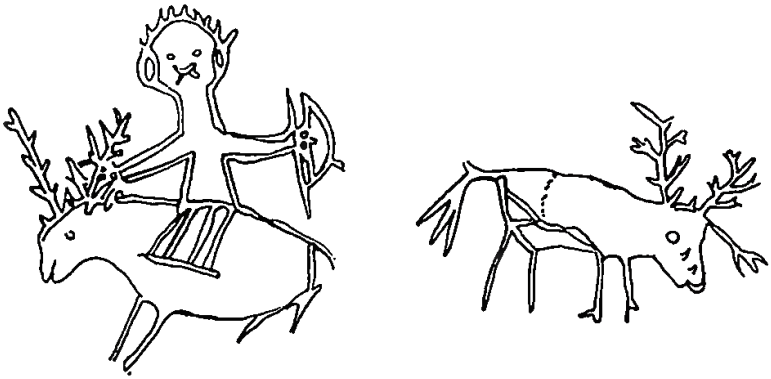


Figure 79: The Germanic tribal "sign" of the deer as connected with the ancient Celtic runes on the dolmen stones of Alvao in Portugal.

altars and tombstones (see Fig. 48).

One is also reminded of the painting of Prometheus Bound in which Prometheus is wounded in the side by a vulture.

Jens Worsaae has brought us an image from an ancient amulet *24.) which depicts Christ crucified beneath the symbolic "hand" of the Indian-Mexican, the foe of the White race, which implies that he had fallen by their power.

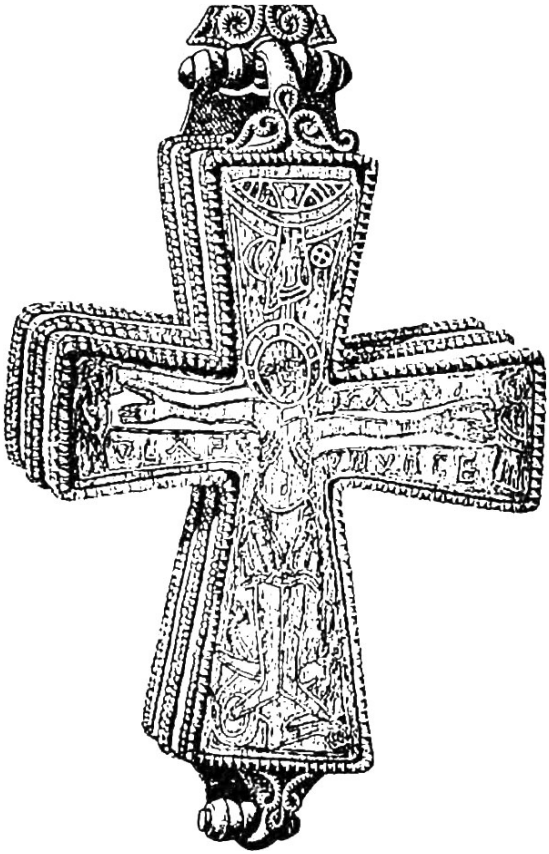


Figure 80: The crucified one as illustrated on a Nordic amulet. At his feet is the sign of the dragon and above his head is the hand of his murderer as well as the moon and the oblique cross. Image from Worsaae, *Nordiske Oldsager*, figure 510a.

Jesus was also called the Conqueror of the Mountain Giants on the Urdabrunnen (the Urda Fountain) *25.).

This holy history is ancient. Ancient coins inscribed with the words "*d'Esu*" on them have the depiction of a kneeling woman on the reverse side. *This God and King of the Celts was none other than Jesus.* The name Esus is found on the ancient stones of the Notre Dame Cathedral in Paris where he is illustrated as an ancestral deity that the Celts called "the Brave".

He and his disciples spoke Galilean, which was a Celtic dialect, and his story was originally transcribed into the Celtic-Germanic language (according to Betha). That the Gospel manuscripts were usually written in Greek can be explained by the fact that Greek was the predominant language of Asia Minor at the beginning of our era.

Jesus came into the Bible from the Germanic tribe of Jesse / Esus, the Aesir, the Asen.

The sagas of Sigurd and Siegfried also contain ancient sacred histories *26.) as well. It is quite significant that they tell us that the sun's son, Siegfried, was killed by a spear thrown from a bastardized one (Hagen).

All throughout the vast field of mythology we are extensively taught the history of our savior Jesus:

- Baldur fought against the Dragon
- Siegfried fought against the Dragon
- Marduk fought against the Dragon / Snake
- Jason fought against the Dragon / Snake
- Adonis (Esus) fought against the Boar / Eber
- Osiris fought against Seth / Satan

- the Archangel Michael fought against Satan / the Dragon
- Christ fought against Satan and the Knight / St. George slayed the Dragon (Isaiah 51:9, Isaiah 27:1, Revelation 12:7 – 9, Matthew 4:8–11, Mark 1:12–13, and Luke 4:1–13).

Mary / Maja, the heavenly queen, often appears in her Christian or pre-Christian representations as having victoriously crushed a snake (or worm) beneath her feet.

As we have learned from the thorough investigations of Ernst Betha, the hand, dragon, snake, worm, star, moon and boar (Eber) were all the different tribal signs of the evil armies of the Asian-American-Atlantean predatory peoples who had invaded the formerly Germanic Europa and had destroyed everything in their path (see Chapter 28). Who could forget the Chinese dragon that has so often devastated Germany in many gruesome ways in the form of the Huns and the Mongols? And who could forget the Soviet star, the symbol of the Hebrews, that has been carried on their banners and has been worn by

Figure 81: Marduk, the Son of God and the Sun God, battling the Dragon / Snake.

Figure 82: The Death of Adonis ("Lord"), the Son of God, after he was mauled by an angry boar (Eber / Ebräer / Hebrew). Image from an ancient Greek sarcophagus.

their troops for 2,000 to 60,000 years?

The coat-of-arms of the Hebrews is the serpent, which Moses himself raised in the desert and even allowed his followers to worship. Carved in the stones of the Externsteine, below the image of the cross of Jesus, are the images of the flying dragon and the snake, damning them as the guilty culprits in his death. These Hebrews and Mongolians were his murderers. His mother, Queen Latona (Fig. 68), has been depicted as fleeing from this "snake", the Hebrew people.

Accordingly then Jesus had to fight against the Jews and their many allies (the demonic and satanic races) back in the old grey depths of time; he thus also then had to suffer by them, but this was not in Palestine: this event most likely took place either on Atlantis itself or in Germany (translator: most likely in Goslar). Paul, who himself bore the symbols of Jesus tattooed upon his body (Galatians 6:17), even tells the Galatians that Jesus was crucified "among them", i.e. in Gaul.

In 1916, Bartels in Berlin published a remarkable work: *Eine*

200-Jährige Prophezeiung über den Weltkreig: Aus der 1717 Gefertigten Handschrift eines Tiroler Mönches aus dem Kloster Waldrast, 1821 Gefunden bei dem Bauern Purtscheller im Stubaitale ***27).**

The contents of this alleged prophecy are similar to that of the Vaticinium Lehninense ***28.)**, which are none other than the portrayal of the many years of struggles that the Lamb and the Cross have had with the Dragon, Snake, Star, Moon, Trident and Hand (as mentioned in Chapter 28), and of those many more struggles to come.

The following brief summary of this historical document will lay out those portions of the text which are of the greatest importance to us (the explanatory additions in brackets are by this author):

"From the morning-lands (the East) and the evening-lands (the West) and from the South, the nations of the world rose up against our people, so we lived in the middle-lands (of Europe, in Germany) and in the midnight lands (the North). Evil and mischief will thus rage against us from all sides and from all corners. We will be haunted by frightful

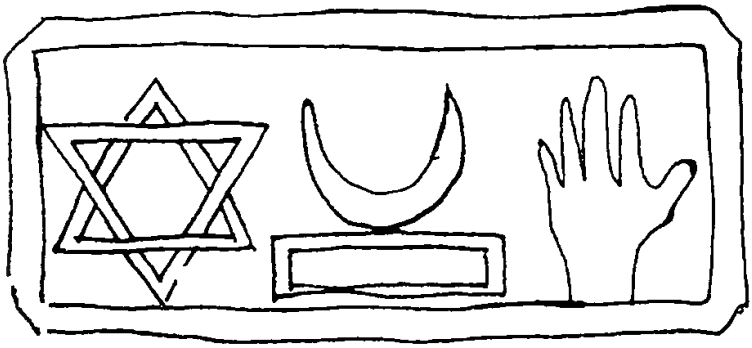


Figure 83: The racial symbols of the Central American tribes, including the star sign of the Hebrews.

punishments and miseries and lamentations will be heard everywhere. Nine kingdoms of the East and West will be set in battle against the "naked country of the bearded peoples (Germany)."

"The war will be sparked by the malice, wickedness and slander of a small people (presumably the people of the serpent, the Hebrews), who will assassinate a noble Prince and his wedded consort (Latona) and will malign him and his folk. Even his own friends, who he had been very generous towards, will act against him and slander and betray him, probably due to the incitement of these small people against him. It seems, however, that the cruel murder of this Prince and his royal spouse will only have been supposed, because he will become healthy again and will arise once more to be named the victor in all of the following battles to come."

"Beneath the war cry of *With God Before Us!*, and with the Cross (their coat-of-arms) on his chest, he will lead his white-robed army (see Revelation 19:11 – 20) from the helm in a decisive battle against the entire peoples of the world (Satan and all of his armies of animal-men)."

"A terrible war will then break out from one sea to another, one like the world has never seen before and will never see again."

"The seas will be stained red with blood (from many naval battles), and there will be war everywhere, from the highest mountains to the depths of the oceans."

"The Lord of the Seas will be beaten with his pagans and his Moors and his country (Atlantis) will fall into deep misery. His own people will rise against him and the Princes of the Desert (Africa) will press their sword-edge against him (this probably means that they will probably use the subjugated peoples of Atlantis in a revolt against the

Sea-King in order to defeat him. See Chapter 27). His ships (the dreaded Atlantean fleet) will burn down in flames and his allies will desert him. The monsters of the deep will rise up and devour his stores of grain and fire-breathing dragons will burn all of his treasures. The country in the West (Atlantis?) will be devastated and the Children of the East (the Mongols / the Dragon) will be forced into exile; many will die from hunger on the way (to escape) and wolves and flames will feed upon them."

"The final ferocious battle will be fought between four cities with four identical towers, where a cross stands between two lime trees (compare this with the Lehninense prophecy). The winner will wear a cross on his breast (the sign of Jesus) and will thank God for his victory with outstretched arms."

"The war will begin in the fall and will end in the spring. The Prince (the Germans) will make a covenant to protect the world for a hundred years of peace and will be the rulers over all of the lands and the seas. The kingdom of God (the Reich of the Goths / the Lamb) will grow to new powers and a greater glory!"

And so it was that the cross will be triumphant over the dragons, the wolves and the trident. This is a wonderful description of the glorious time of Jesus and rings true with the representations of him that we have previously shown in Chapter 28.

These so-called prophecies *29.) however are undoubtedly re-workings of ancient Germanic knowledge and lore; these monks had very likely possessed in their monasteries the ancient manuscripts of the Teutonic peoples that their churches had stolen during the Christianization of Germany. It is thus also most likely that these historical documents and sagas were incomprehensible to these monks.

These ancient sagas were easily manipulated and falsified in the Revelation of John in order to depict a future prophecy as well, when in actuality they were the completed histories of our distant past. We can only hope that one day we will by chance be led to further literary discoveries and historical truths that have been previously carefully veiled from our sight and that these works will be revealed in a heavenly beam of light!

Whether Baldur was martyred by the Aztec-Hebrews on Atlantis or Jesus in Germany, or whether they are the same person, must be the subject of a research that goes into much greater detail. In any case, these personages were both martyred in the same way, just as countless others have been, by the Hebrews and their allied demons of Satan. Thus we have only the story of the murder of one powerful man, Baldur–Jesus.

According to all of the information that we have previously accumulated, we can place the following facts back into the light where they belong and we can firmly say this:

A high-minded Germanic Lord named Esus / Jesus (most likely also Baldur and the Messiah of the Bible) has indeed existed, and lived in a time before the great flood, before the sinking of Atlantis. This personage lives on in the history of the Germanic tribes and in the memory of our Blood. His teachings were recorded by our wise ancestral Teutonic fathers and have been handed down to the various branches of our tribe. The creation of the great and honorable racial laws of Manu, the Mannes (Jesus, the Man of God), which were brought by the Germans from their Nordic homelands to India, and the Gospels of the Buddha, are both more than likely to contain the original teachings of Esus / Jesus / Manu / Meni. This Jesus / Esus / Hesus was

also revered in historic times in western Middle Franconia as a god (ancestor) who was supposedly of heathen and Germanic blood *30.).

With the heroic king and savior Jesus and beneath his sign we stand, against this darkened world of the bastard races and against their symbols of the dragon, the snake and the Soviet star! This must be the battle cry of the Christian Germanic peoples, for now and for all time! And for the future of the German Christian Church!

Following their settlements in Palestine and the Middle East, and after they had secured the memory of the teachings of Jesus there, these Germanic immigrants moved onward into Asia Minor. They established numerous German towns there, that, like the teachings of Jesus itself, were an imminent threat to Judaism. Although the Jews had single-mindedly set themselves to the task of persecuting all of the followers of Jesus (Christians), they could not succeed in totally eradicating them. So it came to be then that Judaism had to resort to their oldest tricks: they infiltrated Christianity through falsely appearing to accept the rite of baptism, and through such arrogance quickly attained leadership positions in the Christian Church. Thus they gained access to the documents which told the story of Jesus and the writings of the Gospels and proceeded to falsify them for their own diabolical purposes. The Germans, however, did not accept these forgeries without opposition. As early as 150 AD, Bishop Marcion of Sinope fought against these Jewish falsifications of the Bible *31.). But alas, Judaism understood very well the easiest ways to overpower the Christian church: by exterminating by fire and sword those who would seek out and proclaim the truth and by spreading a veil of lies and deceit upon the German world through the positions of power and authority that they had deceptively attained. In the wake of such violence and

deception, they further penetrated the church in order to protect and promote this Judaization and to thus enable themselves to further exploit and enslave the German folk from their positions as the supposedly holy "chosen ones" of God. These deceitful methods of the Hebrews have been their tried-and-true custom since their ancient days upon Atlantis. Incidentally, Judaism has kept the concept of atonement from their ancient Aztec-Hebrew rituals and their grossly carnal, pagan teachings, and have inserted these doctrines into Christianity in order to weaken it and to act as an instrument for them to achieve their plans for the enslavement of the entire world, as K. v. Widdumhoff has shown us:

"Once the interests of the Jewish race had been sufficiently secured in the Christian world of thought, the Jewish capital bank then forced the Roman Emperor Constantine to elevate this mongrellized Judeo-Christian cult from a merely superstitious belief system to the Roman state religion. This mixed and bastardized religion was then spread under the name of the *Christian Church* by both fire and sword and was forced upon the peoples of the North with all of its accompanying burdens, such as racial decomposition, debt slavery, dispossession of homelands, speculation, and the confusion of legal concepts *32.)."

As we have previously outlined, a powerful king or prince of the Teutons (the Kelten / Helden / Hellen, meaning "the bright" / "the blond" / "the heroic") had played a major role in that prehistoric era during the time when the Atlantean Ebräer had launched their devastating military campaigns against the German folk. As we have learned from the pictographs at Bohuslän, this was a time when the Germanic peoples had lived beneath the terrible rule of these invaders, a rule that had brought cannibalism and widespread rape of their women

(just like the French have recently done on the Rhine). Just as how the German people today must be made aware of the terrible dangers that these lower-bred races pose to them, so too must it have been during the time of Esus / Jesus when he warned his people. As we shall show in Chapter 37, he thereby called for the destruction of the Hebrew "Children of Darkness" in order to cleanly preserve our race as a distinctive one. He also called for his fellow countrymen to abide by his racial laws of reproduction (the Gospels); their compliance with these laws was ensured upon the sinking of the lower-bred races in the great flood. Undoubtedly, the Indian god Manu, who wrote these strict racial laws can be thus equated with the Mannus of the Germans and the god Meni (meaning "leader") of the Middle East, and therefore with the mighty son of the Germans himself, Jesus. It is abundantly clear that the deeds and teachings of this true savior of his people meant death and destruction for the Hebrews. Therefore they decided upon his murder. A Hebrew, as always, was found for this, to be a traitor of the trusting German folk. Jesus was subsequently seized by the Jewish ruling class and imprisoned as a rebel and as an insurgent against this Jewish theocracy. Following their ancient Indian-Hebraic sacrificial customs, he was then pinned to a wooden post, spread with his arms outstretched on a tree and tortured with arrows and lances; historically, this was believed to have been done during the springtime. According to these Aztec-Hebraic rituals and superstitions, he was condemned to die for these Jewish oppressors for atonement and so that his blood would provide them proof of their dominion. Their ancient sacrificial rites required the breaking of his bones and allowing him to die in torment.

The symbol of the hand over the head of Jesus is also the tribal sign of this Indian-Hebrew race who tortured him to death.

And so it was that Jesus apparently died. Two brave women (the two Marys?) seem to have played a vital role in taking his body down from the tree and carrying him away.

Yet he was somehow revived and became healthy once more and arose to lead his people to victory and liberation from the snake, the dragon and the star *33.). It is then strange that the sagas of the pre-Christian Celts in Asia Minor tell us that Adonis and Esus were torn to pieces in the springtime by an angry boar / Eber (the boar itself also being a tribal sign of the Hebrews). These and the sagas of Osiris-Isis, Baldur-Indra, and Buddha-Tammuz all contain portions of his life story, which had indeed traveled with the migrating Germans as they moved across the nations of the world.

Figure 84: The crucified one is carried off by two women. Image from an Etruscan mirror.

As the separate studies of Ernst Betha and Franz von Wendrin agree, the previously mentioned traditions of the Irminen that took place in Goslar would have dated back to thousands of years before the great flood and before the sinking of Atlantis.

The pictographs of Bohuslän tell us of the German battles with the Hebrew hordes. According to the astronomical calculations of the constellations in its forms, this decisive liberation of the Germanic tribes would have occurred 60,000 years ago. Ernst Betha, in his work *Die Erde und Unsere Ahnen*, comes to the same conclusion. The era of Jesus or Baldur thus must also be recognized as being 60,000 years before our time. According to the calculations of the Egyptian priests, the sinking of Atlantis would have occurred 11,500 years ago. "A thousand years are as one day for him" (II Peter 3:8).

This is as much as we can extract from ancient history at this time. It can be safely assumed that a more detailed and more intensive research may provide us with more information along these lines. Of the history of lies and deceit in which we Germans have been cocooned for 2,000 years, we can now say this with certainty:

Jesus was not a Jew but was instead a German of an elevated spirit who fought beneath the tribal banner of the cross and the sun, the King of the people of the Lamb (the Germans)! His sublime teachings were often falsified and arose not from the pathetic spiritual life of the Aztec Hebrews, but from the highly developed culture of the Germanic Children of God. True Christianity is therefore an integral part of the Germanic essence, not of Judaism, which stands in sharpest contrast to this.

The Jesus that we follow, the Savior of the German world, is loyal to the Aryan race and stands firmly upon his German nationality;

he speaks sharply and truthfully about the lower races and the mischlinge that they breed; he calls upon his people to separate themselves from these bastard races, as is the will of the Creator and as follows the laws of nature. In this way he ultimately then calls for war against the lower-bred races in order to expel them from our lands and to annihilate them. The practice of anti-Semitism therefore is not only Christian, but is our moral and patriotic duty.

It is deeply regrettable that the church then proclaims the Jewish falsifications of the Bible as the historical and divine truth and that Jesus, contrary to all of the racial, historic and biological facts, was a member of the tribe of "that old serpent", the Hebrews. Even more regrettable is the outrageous implication that he thus would have fought on the side of the Hebrews against his own ancient tribal sign, against the ancient Gemanic swastika and thus against his own teachings and morals!

Where would the church stand in this massive war that has raged throughout the history of our world? Are they on the side of the Soviet star, and the Dragon and the Snake? Or are they on the side of the Lamb, and the Sun and the Swastika? If the church were to one day place its powerful forces on the side of the Germanic world and march beneath their banner, the struggle for the freedom of the German peoples would soon be decided in their favor and the church could then earn a well-respected place in Germanic history and culture.

According to our ancient prophecies, Jesus will one day destroy the kingdom of Satan that has been built by the Hebrews and their allies (the demonic races and the evil and traitorous among us). Will the church therefore choose to act as our savior or will it turn against Jesus and his kingdom and fight against him? Will they continue to maintain

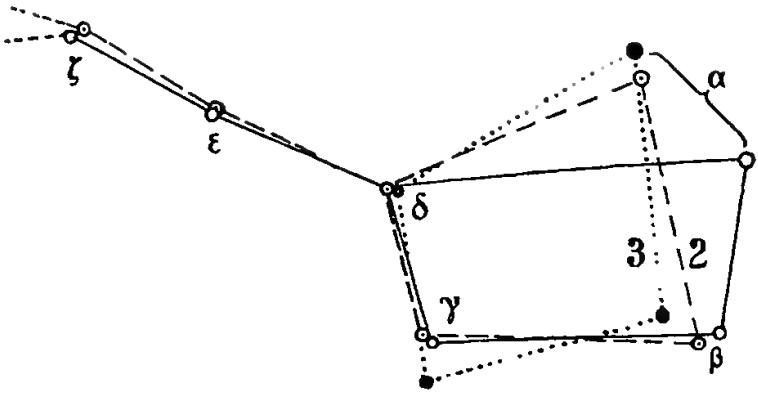


Figure 85: The constellation Ursa Major 60,000 years ago. From Franz von Wendrin's *Die Entdeckung des Paradieses*, page 237, figure 41.

this 2,000 year-old fraud and remain a criminal accomplice of Judaism despite all of these findings?

I know that many readers will ask the question: why has so little ancient German literature reported on the truth of the nature of Jesus / Esus? It is certainly a valid question. Here is the explanation. When the Catholic Church invaded Germany and "Christianized" it by fire and sword, it banned all of the old Germanic runic writings and heathenistic works as sinful; any and all of our ancient and historical writings then had to be surrendered and burned under the capitularies of Paderborn lest the owner face the pain of death. Likewise, any such runic writings were confiscated and brought to the monasteries of the church which then subsequently destroyed or hid any such evidence that would recall the brilliant and beautiful culture of our Germanic past *34.). Spoken and written Latin were made to replace the German language in the church and the Jewish priests of Rome were appointed to be their historians. To ensure that the German folk would believe these

forgeries, they demeaned them as "barbarians" and taught them that their culture had been brought to them by missionaries and immigrants from Asia. An army of priests saw to it that the unfortunate German people were subjugated through long, protracted battles with the minions of Rome-Judea (such as Charlemagne), and that these well-calculated Jewish forgeries were instilled in our folk as the "word of God" for generation after generation and up to our present day. Any doubts of these falsifications were smothered with blood and fire so that Judaism, in its disguise as a religion, could remain free and undisturbed to pursue their global robberies and seizures of power.

With the forced introduction of this counterfeit Jewish Christianity, the German folk were then effectively enslaved, both economically and spiritually. Only through the correct identification of these forgeries and the observance of the true teachings of Jesus will we ultimately find the truth... and the truth will set us free!

The final recognition of these historical truths of the person of Jesus by the German people would have the most far-reaching consequences:

The entire untenable structure of church doctrines would collapse and the German nation could stand once again upon the high teachings of the German Prince Jesus that are free from dogma.

This would result in the disappearance of denominations and sects, which would cease all of the many unnecessary quarrels among our brethren, and a truly Aryan-Christianity would emerge that would embrace all Germans together as fellows in a national church. Religious unity would take the place of denominational strife and parochial schools would soon disappear to make the way for a state school in which all children of Germanic blood would be equally

accepted.

Rome-Judea and their various political parties that have forever played their games in our realm would disappear along with their dreary struggles for power in our State. Judea and Rome's power would forever be broken.

In place of the Jew-created Internationalism that has been so destructive to our state, we would finally be allowed to build a strong and healthy nationalism; the confusion of the masses would be replaced by a warm unity.

The materialistic mindset that has been smuggled into our culture through Judaism would at last be replaced by the idealistic and the Christian mindset; bleak Marxism would disappear and in its place a German socialism with a Christian foundation would be born. Our entire way of thinking would be transformed from the ground up and we would find ourselves rising out of the dark spiritual night of Judeo-Romanism and emerging into the radiant light of the high Germanic Esus.

There would henceforth no longer be any contradiction between faith and church on the one hand and science and school on the other. Our efforts would converge into one direct path for the specific benefit of the German people; after dwelling for 2,000 years in a deep winter's night, the flower of German culture could at last be allowed to blossom with a previously unknown purity and beauty.

Out of this fog that the scheming Judea-Romans have woven about us for 2,000 years, we will then thus emerge auspiciously towards a future day that is emblazoned with these shimmering golden words:

"A free people living upon a free land!
One Folk, One God, One Fatherland!"

*1.) *Andrzej Niemojewski: Gott Jesus (God Jesus), Munich, 1910.*

*2.) *Sven Hedin: Transhimalaja (Trans-Himalaya), Vol. III, page 281 and following.*

*3.) *According to Andrzej Niemojewski: Gott Jesus (God Jesus), page 39 and pages 169 and following. Munich, 1910.*

*4.) *Ernst Betha: Die Erde und Unsere Ahnen (The Earth and Our Ancestors), page 188.*

*5.) *Andrzej Niemojewski: Gott Jesus, page 170.*

*6.) *Paul Koch: Die Arischen Grundlagen der Bibel (The Aryan Basis of the Bible), Berlin, 1914.*

*7.) *Rudolf Seydel: Das Evangelium Jesu an Seinem Verhältnis zur Buddhasage und Buddhalehre (The Gospel of Jesus as Related to the Legends and Teachings of the Buddha), Leipzig, 1882. And Die Buddha-Legende und das Leben Jesu nach den Evangelien (The Buddha Legend and the Life of Jesus according to the Gospels), Weimar, 1897.*

*8.) *Gustaaf Adolf van den Bergh van Eysinga: Indische Einflüsse auf Evangelische Erzählungen (Indian Influences on the Evangelical Narratives), Göttingen, 1909.*

*9.) *The 108 large volumes of the teachings of the Buddha that were written in the Tibetan language contain the entire ideology and foundations of Christianity.*

*10.) *See Theodor Fritsch: Der Falsche Gott (The False God), Leipzig, 1916.*

*11.) *See Heinrich Schliemann's Troja (Troy), pages 133 – 137, 1875, and Ilios, pages 389 – 397, 1880, and Tiryns, pages 110 – 112, 1885.*

*12.) *According to Friedrich Döllinger, Baldur und Bibel, Nürnberg, 1920.*

*13.) *Dr. Georg Biedenkapp: Der Nordpol Als Volkerheimat (The North Pole as the Homeland of Our Folk), Jena, 1906.*

*14.) *Dr. Kaspar Stuhl: Nordlands Untergang (The Downfall of the Northern Lands), Perleberg, 1921.*

*15.) *Arthur Drews: Die Christusmythe (The Christ Myth), page 21. Jena, 1910.*

*16.) *Ernst Betha: Die Erde und Unsere Ahnen (The Earth and Our Ancestors), page 322.*

*17.) *Ernst Betha, page 321.*

*18.) *As is shared with us in Ernst Betha's Die Erde und Unsere Ahnen, page 97.*

*19.) *See Dr. Johann Sepp: Die Religion der Alten Deutschen (The Religion of the Ancient Germans), Munich, 1890. And Erich Jung: Germanische Götter und Helden*

(Germanic Gods and Heroes), Munich, 1922.

***20.)** *Sophus Bugge: Studier over de Nordiske Gude- og Heltesagns Oprindelse (Studies on the Origin of Nordic Mythological and Heroic Tales), Kristiania, Norway, 1889.*

***21.)** *Ernst Betha: Die Erde und Unsere Ahnen (The Earth and Our Ancestors), page 141.*

***22.)** *Sophus Bugge: Über Balders Tod (On Baldur's Death), pages 46 – 51.*

***23.)** *Compare this with Genesis 3:15, the serpent biting Adam's heel.*

***24.)** *Jens Jacob Asmussen Worsaae: Nordiske Oldsager (Ancient Nordic Sagas), Copenhagen, 1859.*

***25.)** *Ernst Betha: Die Erde und Unsere Ahnen, page 217, setbergi banda rammo.*

***26.)** *Jon Arnason: Isländische Volkssagen (Icelandic Folktales), 1889.*

***27.)** *A 200-Year Prophecy about the World War. Made in 1717 from the Manuscript of a Tyrolean Monk at the Waldrast Monastery. Found in 1821 by the Purtscheller Peasants at Stubaitale.*

***28.)** *Translator: A prophecy of a monk from the Lehnin Abbey in Brandenburg, written in either the 13th or 14th Century.*

***29.)** *See also Friedrich Zurbonsen: Die Sage von der Schlacht der Zukunft am Birkenbaum (The Saga of the Future Battle at the Birch Tree), Köln, 1897.*

***30.)** *It is likely that the name Hesselberg (in Middle Franconia) means Mountain of Hesus / Esus. Our forefathers would often dedicate their sacred mountains to their great ancestors in this way.*

***31.)** *See Dr. Alfred Falb: Luther und Marcion Gegen das Alte Testament (Luther and Marcion Against the Old Testament), Leipzig, 1923.*

***32.)** *K. v. Widdumhoff: Die Entdeckten Schwarzen Henker Deutschlands (The Discovery of the Black Executioner of Germany), Weißenburg, 1924.*

***33.)** *According to Ernst Betha in Die Erde und Unsere Ahnen.*

***34.)** *An impressive description of these sad circumstances is laid out by Wigalois (a.k.a. E.A. Müller) in Der Tempel zu Rethra und Seine Zeit (The Temple of Rethra and Its Time), Berlin, 1904.*

Chapter 35.

From the Prehistoric Aryan-Atlantean Christianity to the Atlantean Papacy, to Polytheism, Idolatry and Paganism.

The thoughts of men are not blind to hazard: they swell, as Schiller so aptly says in *Wallenstein*, from his microcosm, from his inner being; they are a part of his nature and the result of the functions of his brain. For the German, the spirit and mind are both vessels of a deeply and innately religious nature. For those who are unlike the German, religion will always remain merely an external facet of life, an encumbrance to be carried about as a weighty addition to life. This is the opposite from the Aryans, and from Christ himself, for whom religion is life itself. Morality and religion are thus less the result of educational experience and more the result of racial composition and of the physical formation of the brain itself. The Creator himself has designed and determined the direction that his people shall travel, depending upon their racial form, towards either eternal life or utter damnation. The Augustinian doctrine of predestination is therefore based upon a quite scientific foundation. The lower-bred man, despite all of his new-found education and despite all of his ecclesiasticism, is never a deeply religious man; on the other hand, the nobly bred Aryan man has attained the highest level of the human race and is intrinsically a profoundly moral and religious being, even without any special education. These are historically and anthropologically proven and fundamental principles that are no longer possible to deny.

From the many historical evidences for this, we will cite just a few examples. The Catholic bishop Salvian of Marseille, writing about the heathen Goths and Vandals in 430 AD, said the following: "there is no virtue in which we Romans surpass the Vandals. We despise them as heretics and yet they surpass us in their fear of God. God has brought us to the Vandals to chastise the wicked with these peoples of the purest morals. Wherever the Goths rule, there are no lewd peoples, except for the Romans; but wherever the Vandals prevail, the Romans themselves have become chaste" *1.). The priest Herbordus, who accompanied Bishop Otto of Bamberg on his missionary journeys, wrote the following about the "heathen" Pomeranians in his 1100 AD book *Life of Bishop Otto of Bamberg*: "so great is the sense of loyalty and brotherhood among them that theft and fraud is unknown and they do not lock their coffers." Of the citizens of the city of Vineta at Usedom, he says: "incidentally, as far as manners and hospitality goes, one will find no other people as honorable and kind-hearted as these. (Vol. II, Chapter 19).

Race and religion are thus inseparable. People are born with the religion of their race. The higher the race of a people, the more spiritual and the more Christian their religion will be, and vice versa. The religious beliefs of a folk are the mirror-image of their being and their soul.

So it is then that the Catholicism of the French and the Italians is different from that of the Germans. Theirs is an ecclesiasticism that excessively focuses on outward appearances and paganistic rituals, while the German version is solely concerned with an inward spirituality and the primacy of the Will. And again, the Catholicism and Protestantism of those from southern Germany are different from those

in northern Germany. Here, we experience a freer and more modern conception of religion, while there they exhibit a more orthodox version.

It is no accident then that the southern areas of Germany have remained more Catholic, since the Reformation originated in the north and continues to make itself felt in a current wave; additionally, the southern parts of Germany are more racially mixed than those in the north. Only the racial purity of the northern Germans can account for their resistance to the thirty years of the forced introduction of Catholicism from Charlemagne, the butcher of the Saxons. Their rejection of the papal church has indeed stemmed from this racial purity that recognized that Catholicism did not act in accordance with the laws of nature.

And just as Catholicism had gained a foothold in Germany, its adherents strove to separate themselves from Rome. In religious matters, freer and purer thoughts are still the primary characteristic of the Aryan peoples, even up to the present day. Christ, Zoroaster, Savonarola, Thomas à Kempis, Johannes Tauler, Jan Hus, Albertus van Hutten, Jerome, Calvin, Zwingli, Luther, Goethe, Schiller, Harnack, Jatho, Andersen and etc, are only conceivable as Aryan men; these individuals would be impossible to have been manifested as mischlinge or lower-bred men. The nature of the Mongolians and the Negro corresponds to an abominable fetishism and animism; Middle Eastern Mohammedanism corresponds to Catholicism; Germanic Aryanism corresponds to Aryan Christianity.

And consider this curiosity: the farther back in Aryan history that we go, and the closer towards a purer and unmixed appearance of their race, the closer we get to a peoples who have a freer, purer and

more Christian view of God and religion; Hus, the more one is entitled to speak of an Aryan "Christianity before Christ", and to speak of an Aryan-Christianity that was at one time a world-wide faith of antiquity.

Various monumental literary works of the ancient civilizations contain the religious beliefs of this pure Aryan Christian race during their Golden Age. The Egyptian Book of the Dead, which was written about 3,000 BC, was obviously developed out of the remnants of Aryan literature. The god of wisdom Thoth (meaning "Teut" / Teuton and thus meaning that he was an Irmin and an Asen) is said to have himself written this epic work which relates to us a wonderful Christian spirit of the love for truth, justice and mercy. Chapter 125 of the Book of the Dead contains decrees prohibiting murder, theft, lying, usury, and improper breeding practices. It is not difficult then to see that the details of Moses' "Ten Commandments" have been stolen from the Book of the Dead itself. It also goes on to prohibit the vices of pride, arrogance, hypocrisy, greed, anger and revenge; it also teaches that one must feed the hungry, give drink to those who thirst, to clothe the naked, and to show the way for those who are lost. Heinrich Brugsch says of Chapter 125: "I know of no sentence in these confessions that would not have the fullest authority or would not take a worthy place in the religious ethics of our modern and advanced times" *2.). In the 17th chapter of the Prisse Papyrus (written about 3,400 years BC), God is described to us in the following manner: "I am the Hidden, who has made the sky and has created all creatures, I am the great God, who is complete in itself, I am the Law and all beings and nature itself, I am that which I am." The primary teachings of this papyrus are: "honor your father and mother, so that it may be well with you and so that you may live long upon the earth!" These are entirely Christian teachings as can also be found in

the texts of Zoroaster, Buddha and Confucius.

The common principle of God is always expressed as "the Nameless One", or "the Eternal". The Edda calls him the "mighty from above". Thus we can see that the doctrine of One God (Monotheism) is not an invention of Judeo-Christianity, but is instead a mental and spiritual product of Aryan culture that had existed for millennia before Christ.

These Aryans were imbued with the feeling and awareness that an eternal and ineffable power directed everything that happened in the world and that it acted within all creatures and that it watched over creation with a fatherly care. This creative force is "God", according to Jesus (Sirach 43), the "All-Father", according to the Aryan-Germanic worldview, and the "Heavenly Father" according to the teachings of Christ. This primal, monistic-pantheistic conception of religion was not contrary to science, but was in fact in accordance with it. They did not separate faith and knowledge, but instead reconciled both, as with Goethe, by solemnly venerating the inexpressible. It tolerated individual belief, required no outward worship rituals, and needed no mediator between God and man, thus the concept of a priestly hierarchy was alien to them and did not exist with them. Everyone was his own priest, like Christ, and was alone responsible for his own actions before the eyes of God.

Their religion was merely a devotion to the invisible and mysterious power of creation.

Thus there are no idols to be found among the Aryans in their worship of God. The words of the Bible, "thou shalt not make unto thee any graven image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is under the earth" (Exodus 20:4),

are thus the laws of the ancient Aryans. Consequently, from the reports of the Egyptian priests at Sais, there were no idolatrous images of God in the first Asen temples of Atlantis. There were no bloody sacrifices to be made and there was no priestly hierarchy to be found. According to ancient Aryan custom, an Asen could only sacrifice himself. This sacrifice was the Agape feast which was in remembrance of the highest of the Asen. In the middle of the circle of the twelve thrones of the Aesir, one stood, always to be unoccupied, as a holy dedication to the "Eternal" and the "Unnameable" and to express the invisible God of nature.

As mentioned at the beginning of this chapter, anthropological facts drawn from the history of the religion of Atlantis tell us that polytheism, idolatry and paganism itself all developed out of Aryan-Atlantean Christianity. With the eradication of Aryanism by Loki and his allies, the lower-bred races became dominant, and were thus left to their own devices to further develop their own religion. This was thus done in accordance with their own primal and debased nature.

The fundamental traits of these lower-bred races are fear of the natural forces and spirits, and cowardice and servility. These characteristics are reminiscent of their animal ancestry. With this must also be added their inherent stupidity. Once the soil of Atlantis had been won, the unscrupulous priesthood was then able to create an immense theocracy with an abundance of power that was able to take advantage of these creatures' many fears and superstitions.

Following the expulsion of the Aryans from Atlantis, the priestly hierarchy there initiated a ghastly reign of terror that progressively gave rise to a greater and greater longing among the populace for the return of the benevolent rule of the Asen.

This cunning and calculating priesthood of Atlantis placed themselves, contrary to the spiritual sense of the deceived masses, as equals to the Asen gods and then demanded that they be worshiped as well as divine entities. The oldest, most important, and most well-remembered gods of ancient civilizations are nothing more than the kings and princes of Atlantis and Germania. This is particularly evident in the gods of Egypt, Phoenicia, and Greece. Even the great thinker, Francis Bacon (1561–1626), remarked this about Greek mythology: "since the earliest Greek writers certainly did not want to spend their time inventing on their own, the mythology of the Greeks is in fact nothing more than a gentle breeze that had blown to them from a much older peoples; the singing of the ancient songs of these ancient ones awoke in them their own poetic needs."

In fact, the entirety of Greek mythology is nothing more than an absurd recollection from a still barbarous peoples of the world-famous kings and princes of the much higher more cultivated Aryan-Atlantean nation; indeed these Greek myths are in fact nothing more than misappropriated memories from the still uncultivated Greeks who had at one time entered into sea-borne trade relations with the high Asen back in the grey old depths of time. The Atlantean state and its royal histories are in fact broadly represented to some extent in all of the Greek mythologies and in the heroic legends of Homer's Iliad and Odyssey *3.). One will also find that the Olympus of the Greek gods is nothing more than a recollection of the Asenburg on the "island of the blessed". It is even possible that the entire mythos of the Germanic gods will prove to be simply the darkened memories of our Atlantean history. And the much-praised god of the supposedly Jewish Book of Psalms who is on his "glorious holy mountain", "between the seas", and "in the

many isles of the heathens" has been revealed by more sober researchers as one of the Asen kings of the "holy land" of Atlantis, whose deeds our ancestors justly boasted millennia ago: "all of the land is full of his glory..." *4.). Thus Luther's term "lord" was always erroneously translated as "god".

So it is that a critical approach to history shows us that all of these supposed "gods" are merely men, specifically those men who bore the princely staff and crown on Atlantis and ancient Germania.

Since the priesthood announced themselves as the mediator between the gods and men, and since they taught the faithful that the benevolence of the gods could supposedly be bought by gifts and sacrifices, these priests defrauded the pious into giving them great wealth.

So it was that religion became a means to an end; for the priesthood it became a lucrative business and the basis for an enormous power *5.).

And this profitable business of religion has gone through very few changes to our present day. That is why the priesthood has cunningly populated the heavens with more and more gods and saints throughout history. The more gods and the more temples that they produced, the greater their business and the greater the opportunities for the children of these clergy. So it was that the priesthood shrewdly invented stories of protective gods and patron saints and created reliquaries, relics of junk, to be revered by their pious followers.

The next goal of the well-organized Atlantean priesthood was to create a growing fear in the low-bred masses of animals, unexplained phenomena and evil spirits or demons; this made their followers superstitious and subservient and thus easily pliable to their demands.

They created gods with animal forms and with horrible grimaces that excited the ignorant with horror and fear. The temples of the Atlantean colonies of Central America, Egypt, China, India and Babylonia were full of such images. Thus religion fell into the service of animals through the worship and the canonizing of them. Ezekiel 8:10 describes the worship of animals in the Atlantean temples and various chapters in the Book of Psalms, most likely of Atlantean origin, lament this insidious idolatry. Necromancy, exorcisms and the creation of ghost cults procured additional revenue for these priests.

The worship of the external object corresponded to the teachings of this newly established priesthood. They made their followers to believe that their souls went into an animal carcass upon death and was then made to embark upon a long journey; only the prayers, penances and sacrifices of these followers could shorten the journey of the soul of the deceased. To protect against evil spirits, they advised them to wear magical amulets. These clever priests invented the doctrines of purgatory and of the soul living in an underground realm of fire, as well as the dogmas of hell, death and the devil; from the torments of the damned to burn with eternal fire to the methods to release the soul of the departed from hell through prayers and sacrifices, these were all created in order to manipulate their followers. The Catholic Church thus adopted the doctrines of the Atlantean priest-state from the religious teachings of the Indians and the Parsi. For the Catholic Church, the soul of the damned will burn forever, yet the original Parsi founders of Zoroastrianism were content with it burning for only a few days, thus showing that they were somewhat more humane in mind and spirit.

To ensure that their revenue flowed richly, the priests invented

the doctrines of confession, forgiveness and absolution. They also created the sacramental meal in which one partook of the flesh and blood of God, as mentioned in Chapter 33. During the conquests of Mexico and Peru, the Jesuits found that these doctrines and rituals were already firmly established, much to their great astonishment. If these same morals were then also found in other Atlantean colonial states, we can therefore accept this as proof that they were dealing with the inventions and institutions that were handed down to them by the money-hungry and power-hungry Atlantean priesthood. If we thus compare the religions of the ancient civilized nations, we find many remarkable similarities with the Atlantean priest-state, which shows its wide reach across the world through its colonies.

This religion would naturally always remain superficial. The success of their followers' prayers eventually depended upon their quantity, of how many times they were given. Thus finally arrived the establishment of prayer machines and of rosaries. The essence of their religion was sought through the outward and the external, through that which could be visibly witnessed by the priesthood. Through the mortification of the flesh, flagellation, self-denial, self-destruction, suicide, escapism, celibacy and other religious misconceptions they sought to reconcile themselves through confused and anti-natural means with their wrathful deity.

This then led to the emergence of monasticism in both ancient Egypt and India. Those who were the most single-mindedly self-destructive or self-denying were elevated as saints and eventually had their skeletons worshiped as holy relics.

Zoroastriansim and the Indian religions also adopted the doctrines of the resurrection of the dead and the restoration of life.

As a result of these beliefs, the idolatry of these religions often degenerated horribly and gruesomely. Human sacrifices became more numerous. In Central America, entire masses of peoples were deplorably murdered in religious sacrificial festivals *6.); in Mexico alone, approximately 20,000 – 25,000 victims were sacrificed annually; at one time, more than 60,000 people were bloodily sacrificed at the dedication of one of their great temples.

The priests carried out these terrible human massacres by using a stone knife to carve their victims. They used the sacrificial blood of these victims to sprinkle on their altars and on the doorposts and entryways of their temples as an announcement of these rituals. This practice was further found in the post-Atlantean Indian tribes of America and in the Indians of Peru where they practiced the strange custom of bleeding children by cruel tortures and by then using this blood to prepare their showbread. Most notable is the fact that these beasts in priestly garb required children from "respected" families that were "without blemish" to be their poor sacrificial victims. Why is this? It was because through these diabolically malicious and wicked methods, the priesthood hoped to gradually destroy the last remaining traces of the pure Aryan blood from Atlantis and the Atlantean colonies; this would also make it easier to rule over the remaining low-bred and brainless masses.

After the overthrow of the Aryans, the hideous and outrageous human sacrifices of the Atlantean priest-state became an inherent facet of the Atlantean colonies; the descendants of these priests have been discovered, after many recent sensational courtroom proceedings *7.), to be the Atlantean-American gypsy people of the Hebrews. For the sake of space considerations, we will make only a few brief remarks on this.

Numerous biblical passages have shown that the Hebrews have sacrificed their own people, both before their immigration to Egypt and during their time there, in rituals that served their own twisted purposes.

According to the secret language of the Bible and according to the Zohar itself, the primary book of the Jewish Kabbalah means "sacrificial lamb man".

The Jews have sacrificed countless numbers of these Egyptian children who were "without blemish" and have used this "blood of the covenant" to paint the doorposts of their homes and to devour in their unleavened *matzah* breads. Moses himself had also sprinkled his people with this "blood of the covenant" just as the Atlantean priests had. They still to this day use the blood of their males that is collected during their rituals of circumcision. They also believe that the consumption of the sacrificial blood of the non-Hebrew will purify and strengthen their own Jewish blood. Through techniques of hypnosis and suggestion they also have learned to gain the upper hand over their enemies and over those who distrust the Hebrews; these hypnoses foment plagues of hatred for the enemies of the Hebrews and awaken feelings of love and affection for those nations that are the most populated by Hebrews. In addition to numerous biblical passages, this has also been proven to us by many unassailable courtroom judgments *7.). In fact, most of the German people today are acting under the hypnosis of Judaism.

Also, the Hebrews in Canaan sacrificed many people for their purposes in the temples; this is why Jesus called it a "den of murderers". The Hebrews preferred to sacrifice Aryan children, and in particular those children of the Greeks, Goths and Ango-Saxons; they often would only be murdered after subjecting them to several days of torture, because according to their belief system only the blood of the

martyred had any ritualistic value.

Numerous court rulings *7.) have also shown that the terrible blood-sacrifices of the Jews have continued up unto our present day. The disappearance year after year of countless blond and blue-eyed German children, both boys and girls, the best of our Aryan offspring, is undoubtedly due to this continued gruesome Jewish-Atlantean practice of human sacrifice. In 1921 alone, the press has reported that in fact 250 German children have gone "missing". The actual figure is likely to be three or four times that amount.

Our authorities should familiarize themselves with the black-market circles through which our innocent German girls are traded into brothels and the *shechita* slaughterhouse circles through which hundreds of children of Germanic blood are annually trafficked to be horribly tortured and cold-heartedly butchered! Or can it be that these criminals with their massive wealth and powers of suggestion in politics and the media are untouchable? Recently *8.), in Wongrowitz, Posen, a Jew named Josef Engel was found guilty of anesthetizing and siphoning off the blood of his 21-year old housemaid Katherine Wenzel in an attempt to enact such a blood-murder ritual upon her. The poor young maiden died and this abhorrent criminal was released to his safety after paying a penalty of 1 million Marks!!

For the arrest of the assassins of the Jewish Foreign Minister Walther Rathenau, the German government offered up a prize of 2 million Marks. And to find them, they commandeered the services of a whole regiment of police officers and bloodhounds. But what has been done to find the murderers of these many thousands of so-called "disappeared" German children who have undoubtedly fallen victim to these bloodthirsty Indian-Jews? Are our children fair game for their

sport? Why has our government not offered up prizes of millions of Marks to find these butchers and mass murderers?

A scientific comparison of religious history has recently led us to make the following conclusions: among the Indians of Central America and among the Hebrews, numerous bloody and gruesome pagan customs and rituals have been found that originally spread to the Atlantean colonies from the religion of the Atlantean papacy. Both these Indians and Hebrews practiced the ritual of circumcision in which human blood is used for healing purposes. Both practiced grisly human sacrifices and both showed a preference for children in their sacrifices. Human blood was consumed by both of them for the purposes of atonement, expiation and healing. In both, the members of their tribes and families were sprinkled or baptized with the blood of their murdered victims as well as the posts of their temple gates and altars. The blood of these innocent and lamentable human sacrifices was drawn out under cruel tortures and was baked into their breads in both of these cults. And likewise, in both, the innocent, this "sacrificial lamb" was required to be "without blemish" and had to be a member of a higher race. And ultimately as was often the case, the sacrificial victim was also eaten. Several of these abominable customs are also found in a number of the former Atlantean colonies of western Africa, and in particular that of cannibalism! Can there be any possible doubt that the religion of the Hebrews is in fact merely a continuation of that of the bloody Atlantean priesthood? How can this so-called "religion" still enjoy the legal protection of the state? Following these scientific findings, how can this bloodthirsty cult still claim to be the basis of Christianity in Germany? What will our German clergymen say to this? As it now stands, they cannot simply remain silent on this, lest the

stones speak for them. They have no choice but to eliminate all traces of Judaism from the church once and for all.

The great superstition that a people could absolve themselves through the consumption of the blood of the sacrificed or through the sacrificial death of a noble man (a king or a god), is found in all of the post-Atlantean religions, and indeed even in the cult of Mithra upon which the Roman Catholic Church is based. This superstition has become the church dogma of atonement; they have considered the consumption of the body and the blood to be a necessity for the absolution of sins. These grotesque ancient Atlantean-Indian-Hebrew concepts have thus inserted themselves into our supposedly moral and upstanding modern belief systems.

These customs have formed the basis for the vile worship services of the cults of Moloch and Melqart in Phoenicia and Carthage. In these cults, the most gifted of their children and the best of their families were thrown into the statue of their deity that was burning with fire so that they would be roasted alive and thus sacrificed "to the glory of God." In this way, this criminal brotherhood of priests attempted to exterminate the remnants of the Aryan population so that their fraudulent schemes would not be discovered. This was also the reasoning behind the atrocities committed by the Roman papacy during the Inquisition. The gruesome worship services of the goddess Mylitta and Astarte also ultimately served this same purpose. This led to a boundless immorality and brutishness through miscegenation which thus created a populace that was too weak-willed to resist the tyranny of the priesthood.

The increasing power of these priests made their riches swell to greater and greater amounts. The results of this can be found in the

many ornate and ostentatious temples (as with the Catholic Church) of the world that are decorated and overloaded with gold and silver. It also resulted in the lavish and wasteful usage of incense, in pompous processions (in the religious processions of Babylon, the statue of Thor is carried, cf. Psalms 68:25–27), in greatly increased numbers of pilgrimages *9.), in special tonsure hairstyles (Ezekiel 44:20) and in priceless priestly garments that were made to be bursting with gold and were to be found everywhere across the civilized nations of the Atlanteans (Ezekiel chapter 44). All throughout the Mesoamerican priest-states and in the countries of the Atlantean civilization, the 3-staged tiara, itself a representation of the 3-staged holy mountains (see Figs. 27–29) and the trident of Poseidon, was worn on the heads of the priests; this proves the existence of the ancient Atlantean theocracy and its relationship with the ancient civilized world.

With the increasing bastardization and racial mixing and the associated deterioration of these peoples, the Atlantean high priest could easily risk the further expansion of his powers and that of his theocracy: he brazenly sat upon the throne of the All-Father and called himself Father / Papas / Pope and announced himself as a representative of God, or likely even as God himself, to be worshiped as divine (Revelation 19:4–17, and Revelation chapters 14 and 15). All of his citizenry bowed before him in abject subservience, as was also true with Moses. In his hand were united both the secular and spiritual powers of the land. The name for the high priests of the pagan Mexican civilization until the time of the Spanish conquests (around 1500 AD) was Papas (Pope). It is therefore also not surprising that the Jesuits there found to their astonishment the existence of many traditions of the Catholic Church already firmly in place in the pagan temples there, such as the use of

incense, holy water, the crucifix, aspergillum, as well as the practices of baptism, confessions, absolution, fasting and the partaking of a sacred meal *10.). There were only two small differences between the church of these Jesuits and that of this ancient Atlantean theocracy. According to the monks that had followed Cortes on his conquering invasion, these temples only needed to be cleansed of its blood and idols and then have them be consecrated and provided with the images of Mary and the saints in order for their Christianization to be complete *10.).

A number of the theocracies of the ancient world were also probably formed upon the model of this Atlantean priest-state: those of Sumeria, Meru, India, Tibet, Judah and the priest-kings of the Hittites are all likely based upon this. The documents found during the conquests of these American priest-states were undoubtedly replicas of those from the ancient Atlantean theocracy. Thus the ruler of the Chibcha Empire of Columbia was also a priest-king. Even under the Sumerians there were priest-kings known as God-Father or Patest. Among the Zapotec peoples, it was customary for the king to only appear in rough garments and with his eyes downcast when in the presence of the high priest there *11.), just as the Holy Roman Emperor Henry IV when he appeared before the Pope at Canossa. In Egypt and elsewhere, the king was merely a tool of the pope.

Similar dreams of power have always pursued the Roman Catholic popes: this is because their religious ideas followed those of the Atlantean theocracy that demanded that the whole world would be subject to the will of the pope and that no power could equal his because he represented the kingdom of God on Earth. When Emperor Henry IV and the Hohenstaufen fought against the papacy, they also fought against the accumulated powers of the mummified Atlantean

priest-state and robber-state and all of their deceitful ideas.

In order for this Atlantean "nation of God on Earth" to carry out its plans for the domination of the world, Loki and his papal allies needed to deceive the masses by flattering them with the false democratic ideas of the "equality" of all peoples, and of "freedom" for all. To thus whip up the ideas of revolution against Aryan rule and the extermination of the Aias amongst the lower-bred masses, the Atlantean papacy sowed the seeds of Communism among them. The two main representatives of this Communistic Atlantean papacy in modern times are Rome and Jerusalem. The special agents of Communism are the Jesuits and their ultimate goal is to win over the great masses to the concept of a global papal empire. Their hideous plans were unveiled by the Italian Minister Vincenzo Gioberti, himself a former Jesuit *11.). In the Communist insurrection in Bavaria of 1918–19, there was more than just the Jesuit spirit behind the activities of Toller and Landauer *12.); the Bavarian government knows well enough that there were not only Jewish financiers behind that uprising, but clerical and ultramontane financiers and agitators as well. The Atlantean idea of a priest-state is an idea that inevitably strives for world domination; it invariably leads to globalism and internationalism and is completely at odds with any national or racial cohesion. To this end, this Atlantean papacy has always been, and always will be, the sworn enemy of the nation-state, and in particular, the strong nation-states of the Aryan peoples.

Since this parasite can only thrive in racial chaos, his natural enemy and the one who is most dangerous to his survival is the spiritually and morally upright man of the Aryan race. That is why he must attempt to destroy the Aryan at any cost, and why he attempts to

prevent the purity of Aryan culture and to promote miscegenation at every opportunity. This is also why he preaches the scientifically untenable doctrine of "equality" for all who bear a human face and why he promotes marriage between Germans and Negroes and other mixed-race rabble. Anywhere that he exists in Europe, the parasite puts his preference for the lower races so that the Aryan race will be diminished and thus ensures that the language and culture of the Germans will perish when surrounded by these lower-bred races. Consequently, it comes as no surprise that Rome permitted Germans to marry with Negroes and other "beasts" at the Third Council of Trent. Towards this same goal, the Jews and Jesuits who dominate Rome and Judea have allowed the Rhine basin to be occupied by migrating hordes of animalistic black peoples. Their aim is to thus create a mob of lifeless, degenerate mestizos to replace the strong and vital Aryan stock of the German population, thereby forming a weak mixed race that will willingly subjugate itself to this Atlantean priest-state. Thus it has been planned out well in advance that the German people should be brought to a state of complete degeneration, just as has happened long ago to the Romans and the French. "The safest way for them to bring great masses of dark blood into the Nordic nations is under the authority of the church (the Atlantean papacy)" *13.). These terrible crimes against our German folk will never be atoned for by prayers alone!

Even outwardly, Rome shows its preference for the lower-bred races by the fact that its favored color is the color red, the color of the internationalist Atlantean theocracy, and of Jewry, Communism, Freemasonry and globalization *14.).

The Atlantean papacy thus resembles an immense, terrifying and bloodthirsty octopus that wraps its tentacles around the nations of

the world and sucks the lifeblood of its peoples out with its horrific suction cups. Every nation that lies within the reach of these deadly tentacles is destroyed by them. As the history of clericalism and Judaism has shown us, this will always prove to be to the misfortune of the Aryan peoples.

Over time, the Atlantean papacy has established an effective stranglehold on those men of the Aryan bloodline who would choose to rebel against this rape of the mind. Those who would stand up and act as a savior of their peoples and dare to speak the truth to expose these hideous lies that have plunged their comrades into darkness would all surely pay with their lives. Thus Goethe's words have been fulfilled countless times over the history of our folk:

> "The few who some of these things have known,
> Who their full hearts have unguardedly reveal'd,
> Nor thoughts, nor feelings from the mob conceal'd,
> Have died on the cross, or in flames have been thrown."
>
> *Faust, I.*

On the conscience of this Atlantean papacy lies the blood of endless numbers of Aryan victims. Thus it is so: their history has been written in blood and in fire.

Because Jesus dared to raise the Aryan spirit against the rape of his peoples, and because his work would bring about the downfall of this Atlantean paganism, he was condemned to die. Some of the countless other victims of this priest-state and its ideology have been: Girolamo Savonarola, Giordano Bruno, Jan Hus, Hieronymus (St. Jerome), the Waldensians and the Albigensians, the Huguenots in

France and the Protestants in Austria, among many, many others. More than a million of the best Germans were taken to their deaths by the papal witch hunts and heretic courts. Millions of lives were thus destroyed for the alleged "greater glory of God", which in reality was only a cynical attempt to preserve the powers of this Atlantean papacy. The former Jesuit, Paul Graf von Hoensbroech, comes to the following conclusion at the end of his book: "it is an indisputable fact: the Popes have for centuries been at the forefront of a systematic reign of murder and torture that has taken more lives and caused more cultural and social devastation than any war or disease in history, and all "in the name of God" and "in the name of Christ!" *15.)

All of the steps of the Roman papacy and of world Jewry (and their secret priest-kings) to expand and consolidate their powers are simply the continuation of the efforts of their high-priest Loki on Atlantis to eradicate the Aryan race. This in itself, however, precludes the world domination of the papacy since it is said that "the Saviour will arise" form the Aryan peoples and that the rescuer of the Aryan world will emerge from the abominable "beast" of Atlantean paganism.

Since the final trace of Aryanism is ultimately rooted in the Germanic races, and especially in the German peoples, so it is that the Roman papacy has single-mindedly strove, since its emergence from Zoroastrianism, Judaism and the cult of Isis, to harm and destroy Germans across the Earth wherever it could.

The extermination of the Goths and the Vandals, some of the most gifted people in the world, has been the diabolical work of Atlantean Rome and their allies. One can read much more on this in the books of Felix Dahn, including his *Geschichte der Goten* (*History of the Goths*).

Just as Rome incited the Germanic tribes against each other, so too have the Catholic Franks been manipulated to fight against the Aryan Lombards and Goths and the Alemanni, Bavarians and the Thuringians set against the faithful Odinists of Saxony. The Germans have thus been tricked into annihilating each other through such religious wars. This continues in our current day through party and denominational battles and bloody civil wars.

Charlemagne and Boniface were the two most notorious and willing tools of Rome in their battles against the Germanic peoples. They called upon the Slavic Sorbian and Wend settlers to mix with the Germans so as to poison the German blood through miscegenation. At the same time, according to Einhard, his biographer, Charlemagne devastated Northern Germany in the Thirty-Years' War to the point that the Saxons, Germany's best tribe, was nearly exterminated. Germany has never since recovered from this grave loss. When the Germans east of the Elbe resisted the introduction of Christianity, Rome sent the pagan Poles into their lands, bringing fire and murder with them, just like in 1921. As the eternal enemy of Rome, the German people have thus continually been struck to the bone and torn bloodily apart by the tentacles of this Atlantean polyp *16.).

In the name of imperial law, Charlemagne and Rome adopted the "capitularies of Paderborn", the bloodiest and most disgusting document of all times: German culture was eradicated by force, Germanic Runic writings were banned as the work of the devil, any German literature was crudely destroyed, and the Irminen and Armanen schools were ruthlessly burned to the ground. All of those who did not flee to the north from the rampaging minions of Charlemagne and Rome were slaughtered without a thought. Our gullible so-called

spiritual leaders have stolen and concealed the glorious past of the German peoples from our children and have instead praised Rome as the creator of our German culture. And our educators tell us, as the savage and barbarian folk that we supposedly are, that the blood-drenched Hebrew people are God's "chosen ones" and the salvation of our nation.

The Crusades served only to send the greatest and strongest men of the Germanic lands to wither away in the sands of Asia Minor and to bleed to death beneath the swords of the Turks. At the same time, the emerging German nation was made to economically suffer so that the Jewish religion of capitalism could thereby achieve domination.

Just as many men of German blood were lost to history through the unnatural papal edicts of celibacy and monasticism. Millions of our best peoples were thereby eliminated from the reproduction process, thereby favoring the growth of the crass rabble of the mob.

The Thirty-Years' War, whose terrible destruction centered directly on Germany, was in effect a thirty year bonfire of the German people for the Roman Empire. When in 1648 peace was finally declared for the miserable and tormented German nation whose population had been reduced to a mere 4 million people, "Christian" Rome protested.

To achieve their goals, Rome has looked for any possible means to promote the brainwashing of the German folk. It forbids its followers from reading books that could help explain their religion; they even discourage the intensive study of the Bible itself. It directs its educational system to take their students by the hand and to capture their spirits. For these purposes, a law was implemented in the German constitution in 1922 with the aid of the Jewish-dominated Socialist parties to smash the German elementary school system and to deliver it

into the hands of Rome and Judea. The Bavarian Concordat was thus made to complete this task.

Upon the re-emergence of the German Empire, a special religious-political party was formed in 1870 in order to realize these goals: the *Zentrumspartei* (or "Centre Party"). This party was formed to expressly represent the interests of Rome and to trample any aspirations that the German people may have. Those who surrender to the Pope are thus lost to the German nation and to their own race; they fight only to serve the interests of the Atlantean Roman papal state. They are in effect hypnotized persons who are involuntarily subservient to the whims and commands of their masters. Of course, the vast majority of these church members do not know that they are merely serving under a figurehead that is secretly led by the *Zentrumspartei*, and that they are in actuality serving the Antichrist. Without knowing it, they are traitors to their Fatherland and are profaning all of that which is sacred to Germania *17.).

This Atlantean-Papal-Jewish religion is in its very essence fundamentally quite the opposite of the Aryan religion. The religion of the Atlantean-Roman priest-state is one of hopeless pessimism; it is a religion of death. It is the negation of life, a religion of self-flagellation, of fear and of horror. It is a religion of the catacombs and of moldering holy tombs. Their followers prepare for death even once it has barely begun; they are chained in service to the Atlantean theocracy for the entirety of their lives. The Aryan-Christian religion, on the other hand, is the religion of the affirmation of life and nature, of joy in living, of joy in both deeds and in work; it is a religion of freedom and it is a brave defiance of death. We accept life as a gift from the benevolent All-Father that is to be wisely guided by the immutable laws of nature.

Ours is a worship of the bright and holy summits, against the sinister death-cults of the Egyptians and Etruscans and against the dark cult of the Atlantean priests and churches that fill their crypts with terrifying relics.

As has been sufficiently confirmed by the sayings of the popes, bishops and priests themselves throughout its history, the Roman Catholic papacy is merely a continuation of the ideas of the Atlantean priesthood.

The church father Augustine taught that the state was subordinate to the church and that it had to acquiesce to the will of the priesthood in every possible way. Pope Boniface VIII in his infamous Bull "Unam Sanctam" declared that he was in effect the Emperor and the Master of the world and that "every human creature be subject" to him. The Syllabus of Pope Pius IX condemned the development of the free state of the modern age and thereby laid down his principles: "it is necessary for every creature to be subject to the Roman pontiff for salvation." Pope Innocent III wrote of the church as being the government of the entire world. Pope Gregory IX asserted that "the Pope has dominion over all things and people in the whole world." Pope Innocent IV wrote that "Christ has, in the papal throne, established not only the high priesthood, but also a royal autocracy." Pope Paul IV declared that it was the duty of both kings and emperors to appear before him at his feet. The pope is crowned with these words: "receive this tiara adorned with three crowns and know that thou art the father of princes and kings; the ruler of the earth you... are." Bishop Korum of Trier wrote in his lenten pastoral letter of 1913 that Christ was the invisible bridegroom of the church and that the pope was its visible consort. Therefore more important that Christ! The *Petrus-Blätter*

review, number 50 of August 1912, wrote this of the blessings of the pope: "the pope has no equal on this earth... his significance obscures the New Testament itself. Through his anointing he is Christ...", etc. And in the December 13, 1912 volume they wrote, "a priest who refuses to obey the pope invites as much, or greater, blame as those who murdered Christ." In 1866, the baptized Jew, Pope Pius IX, spoke these blasphemous words: "I am the way, the truth and the life. Those who are not with me are lost from the way, the truth and the life." In the same year, the French Cardinal Donnet called him "the living incarnation of the authority of Christ". In 1905, the Prince-Bishop of Salzburg stated that priests had powers over the heavens because "they themselves can exercise the violence of the Creator of the world" and that their "enclosure within the holy tabernacle ensures that the priesthood will be obeyed (!!)" *18.). But in order for the pope to appear as the successor of Peter and the Vicar of Christ, they had to resort to falsifications and counterfeiting, much like the Jewish priests have done: they lied that Peter was a bishop in Rome, which was never the case, and inserted into the Gospel of Matthew this unconscionable statement: "you are Peter and on this rock I will build... I will give you the key to the Kingdom of Heaven..."

This small compilation of quotes should suffice; if we wished to continue, we could multiply these such statements into the thousands. If one adds the exhibition of the Holy Robe of Jesus in Trier (that according to biblical accounts was said to have been shared amongst the soldiers themselves), the pilgrimages to the various miraculous images of the Virgin Mary, the gruesome veneration of the bones of the dead "saints", the cult of Mary and their many other paganistic rituals and reliquaries *18.), one must conclude that the following has sufficiently

been established:

The Roman papacy is merely the continuation of the Atlantean-Jewish theocracy with all of its attendant paganism.

Let us listen to how more illustrious men have judged this papacy:

Peter of the Waldensians and his disciples denounced the Roman Catholic Church as "the Harlot" and the papacy as being "the men of sin", and the "Antichrist".

John Wycliffe said, "as for the Pope, I should owe neither to follow nor to serve him, because I know him from the scriptures as the Antichrist, the son of perdition, the enemy of God, and as the abomination of desolation in holy places."

Martin Luther remarked that, "I am convinced that the papacy is anti-Christian and is the seat of Satan, the Antichrist of the holy scriptures."

If one adds to this the fact that the papal church claims the right to "exterminate heretics (i.e. dissenters) by the sword", then we must also admit that this Atlantean papacy is, at its core, demonic, malicious, low-bred and the embodiment of evil itself, just like the Hebrews. To this end, the Catholics of Germany should note that everything that is anti-Christian in the Roman Church has been introduced to it by the Jewish priests, bishops and popes that have infiltrated its ranks (for example, Pope Anacletus, Pope Pius IX, Bishop Kohn, and Bishop Netter, among others, were all baptized Jews). Thus the doctrines of the "equality of all men", the sacrament of penance, the Immaculate Conception, and the infallibility of the Pope, were all introduced to the papacy and Catholicism by popes of the Jewish race. The latter was accomplished by the Jewish-blooded Pope Pius IX. So it was that

Judaism has turned the church into an instrument of the Atlantean-Judaic theocracy through falsifications, lies and manipulations. These self-despising Jews have turned the church into a tool in their fight against the German people and its drive towards Jewish domination of the world *19.). And our German clergy are accomplices to this, making the German people feel self-conscious beneath the spell of these executioners and falsifiers of the Bible!!! With the help of Judeo-Christianity and the Jewish Pope Pius IX's insertion of the infallibility doctrine, Jewry has achieved its victory over the Germanic peoples.

Thus we see:

Aryan Christianity and the Aryan spirit are inseparable from the Aryan race.

Aryan Christianity and Germanic thought and spirituality are one and the same.

Aryan Christianity is the expression of being and the blossoming of the Aryan race.

The Atlantean papacy is not only alien to Aryanism, but is also its mortal enemy. It is the embodiment and expression of the lowest-bred races.

So it is that we are now able to see that the Germanic folk and those of the Atlantean papacy represent two diametrically opposed races, world-views, and forces of nature: the men of God versus the humans of the Bible; "God's holy ones" versus the human animal; the Reich of the Aryan Christ versus the Atlantean pagans; the Aryan-Christian kingdom of the spirit versus the Judeo-Mammonistic-worldly realm of the Atlantean papacy; the ancient Germanic symbol of God versus the symbols of the Great Beast of the lower races: the Snake and the Dragon.

*1.) *Salvian of Marseille: De Gubernatione Dei, Lib. VII.*

*2.) *Heinrich Brugsch: Das Gesetz und die Propheten bei den alten Ägyptern (The Laws and Prophets of the Ancient Egyptians), 1880.*

*3.) *For more on this, see Ignatius Donnelly: Atlantis: the Antediluvian World, pages 196 – 216, 1882. And A.F.R. Knötel: Atlantis und das Volk der Atlanten (Atlantis and the People of Atlantis), Leipzig, 1893.*

*4.) *See the hymns to the Atlantean kings in Psalms chapters 2, 9, 11, 18, 24, 29, 33, 45, 46, 48, 65, 68, 72 (!!), 74, 76, 87, 89, 93, 96, 97, 104, 121 and 150. The interpolations and changes that were done by these Jewish counterfeiters are not difficult to recognize.*

*5.) *Jens Jürgens reports on how Moses fraudulently made himself a millionaire and a ruler in his Der Biblische Moses als Pulver-, Sprengöl-, und Dynamitfabrikant (The Biblical Moses as Powder, Explosive, and Dyanmite Producer), Nürnberg, 1921.*

*6.) *For more on this, see Gronau: Amerika, Vol. I.*

*7.) *Gruesome and abundant evidence for this will be found by the reader in the following works:*

- *Athanasius Fern: Jüdische Moral und Blutmysterien (Jewish Morality and Blood Mysteries), Leipzig, 1920.*
- *Dr. Carl Mommert (Doctor of Theology and Missionary Apostolicus in Jerusalem): Menschenopfer bei den Alten Hebräern (Human Sacrifice among the Ancient Hebrews), Leipzig, 1905.*
- *Dr. Carl Mommert: Ritual bei den Alten Hebräern (Ritual among the Ancient Hebrews), Leipzig, 1905. Also published under the title of Der Ritualmord bei den Talmud-Juden (Ritual Murder among the Talmudic Jews).*
- *Theodor Fritsch: Beweis-Material Gegen Jahwe (Evidence against Yahweh), Leipzig, 1912.*

*8.) *See Leuchtturm (Lighthouse), number 12, 1922.*

*9.) *Herodotus gives the number of participants in one of the pilgrimages to the goddess Pascht as 700,000.*

*10.) *See Gronau: Amerika, Vol. II, page 101.*

*11.) *Vincenzo Gioberti: Die Jesuiten der Neuzeit (The Jesuits of the Modern Age), Eger, 1909.*

***12.)** *Translator: Ernst Toller and Gustav Landauer were two of the primary Jewish Communist agitators / anarchists behind the 1918 overthrow of the Bavarian monarchy.*

***13.)** *Otto Hauser: Die Germanen in Europa (The Germans in Europe), Dresden.*

***14.)** *The reader will clearly be shown the essential unity of these organizations in Hans Lienhardt's Ein Riesenverbrechen am Deutschen Volke. One can only read the evidence provided here with horror and dismay.*

***15.)** *Paul Graf von Hoensbroech: Das Papsttum in Seiner Sozial-Kulturellen Wirksamkeit (The Papacy in its Socio-Cultural Effectiveness), Leipzig, 1904.*

***16.)** *See Wigalois: Der Tempel von Rethra und seine Zeit (The Temple of Rethra and its Time), Berlin, 1904.*

***17.)** *See K. von Widdumhoff: Die Entdeckten Schwarzen Henker des Deutschen Volkes (The Discovered Bloack Executioner of the German Peoples), Weißenburg, 1924.*

***18.)** *See the following sources:*

- *Citramontanus: Ultramontaner Marien- und Papstkultus (Ultramontane Mary and Pope worship), Augsburg, 1913.*
- *Dr. Ludwig Langemann: Das Evangelium Jesu Christi, das Römische Antichristentum und Hohenzollern (The Gospel of Jesus Christ, Roman Anti-Christianity and the Sacred Duty), Göttingen, 1920.*
- *Otto von Corvin: Pfaffenspiegel (The Clerical Mirror), Rudolstadt, 1845.*

***19.)** *Hans Lienhardt has furnished ample evidence of this in Ein Riesenverbrechen am Deutschen Volke... (A Massive Crime Against the German People...), Weißenburg, 1921.*

Chapter 36.
The Downfall of the Aias of Atlantis and of Germany in the World War. A Repetition of Aryan-Atlantean History.

Within the bodies of those who are racially mixed, there exists a constant battle between the forces of their greater heredity and their lower heredity over which will rule their spirit. One side can gain control and be victorious just as easily as the other side can in the corpus of the mischlinge. If the low-bred blood weakens in mixture over generations, then the noble blood will emerge victorious, and vice-versa. The lower-bred blood however tends to act as a type of poison or rotting agent upon the noble blood. This is why the body attempts to expel it through disease. Such diseases, as we have learned, come most often in seven-year cycles; thus disease most likely occurs in ages that are divisible by seven. In the mischlinge, the features of the lower-bred races become more apparent with the onset of old age; while still in youth, the hue and physical characteristics of the superior race are more strongly visible.

If families of the noble races continue to mix over the span of several generations with the lower-bred races, they will easily become inferior in nature.

The life of a nobly-bred nation then is exactly the same as that of the nobly-bred family, because the nation as a body is composed of individual cells of families. Thus the bad blood of the individual cells

are absorbed into the organism of the nation in the form of small admixtures of poison and then usually easily excreted. However, if these admixtures accumulate too large in size, they will infect the organism of the nation as a disease and will cause fevers to the body in the form of revolutions. These revolutions have been increasing in frequency and intensity and the intervals between them have been decreasing to the extent that the blood of this body has been effectively weakened with illness. This is indeed a cycle that follows the laws of nature and occurs with regularity in seven-year periods; the deepest sicknesses of revolution occur in civilizations every 490 years (or approximately 500 years), 7 times 70, or every 147 years (or approximately 150 years), 7 times 21. These are the real causes and driving forces that Stromer-Reichenbach, Spengler and Kemmerich *1.) speak of when they tell us that history is calculable and that certain events are predetermined.

The story of a peoples who originated with a high racial standing and then one day perished through too much miscegenation is therefore a familiar story and one that is destined to be repeated as racial standards deteriorate throughout history. This explains the ability of the aforementioned three historians to predict with certainty the future events that will be coming upon the European nations.

From this point of view, the deaths of many of the Aryan cultures of history and the victory of the low-bred races on Atlantis are easily explainable. The overthrow and extermination of the Aias was only possible once the noble racial blood of the Aias had been polluted and diluted through mixing; this miscegenation reduced the number to true Aryans and increased the number of mongrel races (whom carried a portion of Aryan blood) who were then thus able to overpower the Aias.

It took only the purposeful leadership of the revolutionaries by the priesthood to cause Asgard to fall and for the Aesir to be crushed. Revolutions are thus always racial struggles *2.).

Now we will remark on the incredible similarities between the events on ancient Atlantis and the recent Great War *3.), which are appreciable even upon a superficial comparison. One only needs to put the Germans of the war in the place of the Aias to see the similarities. Just as it had been in the cities and colonies of Atlantis, the increasing miscegenation in the major cities of Germany had begun to create an unpatriotic populace; simultaneously, a strata of low-bred races began to rapidly reproduce, partly due to the influx of Eastern European Jews, Poles, Czechs, Slovaks, Italians, Mongols and Negroes into its industrial centers and seaports. These masses of mischlinge were strengthened by the Aryan blood that it had mixed with there and thus became conscious of their power and began to aspire to rule the state.

On Atlantis, the leadership of the lower-bred races was organized by the Atlantean priesthood; during the Great War, Judea and Rome were secretly associated in their underhanded dealings. Both wars were prepared by the Atlantean papacy well in advance; Bismarck realized that Rome and Judea were secretly manipulating such matters and he thereby took decisive measures to prevent the encirclement and destruction of Germany in his victorious war of 1870 – 1871. This ended any alliances that the Aesir (Germany) may have had with what were in fact its enemies: the "Dragon" and the "Great Beast", the tyrants, the vanity of the French and Italians, the parasitic mercantilism of the English hypocrites, the greedy expansion efforts of Panslavism, and the animal races who so hated the Aryans were all thwarted and their plans for world-domination and the subservience of the Germanic

peoples were destroyed.

And so all of the colors of the lower-bred races – the red, yellow, black, and even the white – were gathered together from the four winds of the earth to defeat the Aryan Germans. And the Vanir (the mischlinge, the Slavs, the Romans and the Jews) provided the troops. Even the armies of Togarmah (the English, the German-Americans and the Canadians) were mobilized against the Germans, because the Vanir had too little faith that the black, yellow and red beasts were strong enough to complete the task. And again the Midgard Serpent appears: an enormous Anglo-French fleet blockaded the German coasts, just like on Atlantis.

And just like on Atlantis, our Aryan leaders were slandered and maligned: the Jewish world media and the Roman clerical press were quick to see to it that the whole German people, their princes, the Hohenzollern, its army, and its magnificent soldiers and generals were all denigrated and bad-mouthed. Those who wore the sign of the Aias, the Aryan swastika, were insulted and abused.

The representatives and agents of the papacy set the people against their leaders, just like on Atlantis; they diabolically concocted talk of democracy to lure the masses when their only true goal was to overthrow the monarchy and to weaken its military. Loki (Rome-Judea) also found in Germany a blind Hödur to be used as a tool to defeat the Aryan powers: deluded German compatriots, such as the Jesuit Emperor Charles I of Austria, his wife the Jesuit student Empress Zita, and the elected deputies of the German people. Rome and Judea made these people both consciously and unconsciously their willing henchmen in their service to exterminate their own people and their own culture. They thus served as the Judas unto their own peoples. Hagen killed

Siegfried.

It is from Judea and Rome that these vague slogans of "freedom", "equality", democracy and communism originate; they breed their propaganda for years in the most populated strata of society until the masses rise up in bloody revolution. Through revolution the Dragon and the Great Beast find their salvation in the destruction of the monarchy and the military. Once the monarchy is overthrown and the military destabilized, it is easy work for the Snake to seize control of the military and to protect itself by ensuring that the monarchy is not allowed to rise again.

And the ultimate success of the Great Beast yields this:

No equality, but greater economic inequality among the various strata of the population; greater impoverishment amongst the most widely populated groups of peoples and massive increases in Jewish and Jesuit operated big business.

No freedom, but instead an oppressive iron rule by the Atlantean theocracy of Rome and Judea. Jews and Jesuits sit as comrades on the throne of the Aesir, manipulating the state and its parties to their own demise; Germany is driven to ruin at the hands of the lower-bred races and the Vanir. Through the collusion with and entente of other such corrupted nations, the German people are made to suffer and perish through hunger blockades, inflation, the occupation of German cities by human animals, the disarming of the German people, economic sanctions, "reparations", currency devaluation, out of control taxation and the redrawing of German borders, etc. *4.).

Once again, the "Dragon" casts the leaders of the Aryans into the lake of fire: the Atlantean theocracy demanded, through its secular arm of the Jewish-Roman-Atlantean church, i.e. through entente, the

extradition of our princes and generals and thousands of our best German heroes and soldiers as so-called war criminals. From the massive burning of heretics and the Inquisition to the murder in 1919 of innocent hostages in Munich *5.), Judaism and the papacy have taken great strides throughout history to eradicate the mentally strong German peoples as one of the only groups able to stand in the way of their plans for world domination. The Great War that was instigated by the Jesuits for thirty years, and was itself a continuation of seventy years of unfinished warfare, was created in order to bring a final end to the German folk *6.).

The time is nigh when the German nation will finally and victoriously expose the truth of our enemies to the rest of the world: Rome and Judea have secretly collaborated to provoke a World War made expressly to exterminate the German peoples; this also explains the current miseries of financial debt that our nation is currently in.

Concerning Judaism, we can spare ourselves a tedious recital of the mountains of evidence that we now possess. It will suffice here to refer the reader to the conclusive and comprehensive scientific literature that has already been published *7.), and to the public confession made in 1919 by the chief rabbi of Paris' main synagogue: "it is patriotic for Jews to make Germans everywhere suffer beneath the burden of propaganda." He could thus only hint at all of the grave deeds that this global criminal network of Judaism has done. "Up to a certain extent, the World War is a Jewish victory over the modern day Nebuchadnezzar (Germany). Israel's merciless and mortal enemy, Germany, is thus nailed to the cross." Therefore: "Judaism will strike them upon the cross!" Let us keep the words of this representative of the Atlantean-Judaic theocracy and enemy of the Aryan people in mind for when their

day of reckoning comes.

With regard to the blood on the hands of their other Atlantean companions, some indications may be necessary.

The most important tool of the Atlantean papacy to fulfill its plans for world domination is the Jesuit Order, which was founded for the second time by the Jew Diego Lainez; this Order serves to provide the foot soldiers of Judaism under the guise of religion, it is a sort of Masonic Order dressed up in religious-ecclesiastical garments, a ravenous wolf in sheep's clothing. Its final goal is the conquest of the world political and economic powers and the mastery of the same by the Roman Pontiff (who Ludwig Windthorst famously referred to in his Reichstag speech of May 15, 1872 as "holding the world like a puppet in his hands"). This ultimately serves all of the purposes of Judaism *8.). Outwardly then, the Jesuits appear as a religious institution; however, according to the revelations of the Italian minister Vincenzo Gioberti *9.) (himself a former Jesuit), and according to the statements of Windthorst, it is in reality a well-organized syndicate of criminals and thieves. Here we will note the following quotes from the 1849 program of the Jesuits of Chiari:

"We aspire for the priesthood to rule over the entire world" (page 128) and for the extermination of heretics (page 156). The world should be a priest-state and the Pope, as merely one of our agents, shall be its only abbot (page 126). The Communist Jesuit state of Paraguay was a small example of our system (page 129). Through our religious and political affiliations we will enslave the entire human race. In the confessional booth, our primary principle will be taught: "you must obey God (i.e. his Papal deputy) more than your government" (page 184). We wish to accomplish our domination over the world before the

stupid and wanton masses are enlightened to our ways; we will make them tools to achieve our victory (page 129). The divine instrument of our power is the confessional.

We will ensnare the great masses through propaganda and slogans about freedom, justice, and human dignity (page 192), and to thereby give the illusion that we are making immense concessions for their civil and political equality, freedom of worship, and freedom of education (!); we will preach Socialism and falsely train the masses (see the Communist-Jesuit state of Paraguay) that they have attained a heaven on earth (page 182). (Compare these statements with the identically worded programs of the Socialists, Communists and Bolsheviks!)

But we will teach this idea to the great masses, both the citizens and the peasantry, their political leaders and even the Protestants, during times of revolution: that order can only be restored when the people allow the almighty church to manage them, because the church alone has the power to do so. The people must thus once again be swathed in stupidity (page 142) by our church and school systems and thus remain ignorant of the people of the Bible, "the creeping serpent, from whose eyes fire is sprayed."

We must therefore cultivate the rebellious spirit of the times themselves, that threaten to bring public upheavals or smash any princely powers (!); upon the ruins of such we will act an build the world domination of the church. "We only know how to create revolution; all of the revolutions of the past are merely the games of children" *10.) (page 144). "The bishops and the clergy must stoke the flames... until the day comes when we no longer have to hide ourselves in secrecy" (pages 171 & 184).

We shall meet the Catholics with the most bitter hatred of the Protestants, and we will hide this falsehood until the day of open struggle (Silesia, Poznan, Alsace-Lorraine), and we will carefully thus conceal "the truth of the church and its goals" (page 191).

Thus the revelations of Minister Gioberti could not be contested by the Jesuits. To this end, it should be noted that the best minds of the Jesuit Order are also active in the Masonic Order. The Masons are also led by the Jewish world government and works exclusively for Judea; only the Jews themselves know the highest degrees of these Orders. The Communist and Socialist parties are supported by the Jesuits with all of their powers, as is apparent from the similarity of their objectives *11.). The essential equality of and cooperation between Judaism, Bolshevism and Jesuitism are brilliantly demonstrated by Lienhardt in the fact that the Bolshevik-Jewish government of Russia had allowed the plunder of the Greek Orthodox Catholic churches and that they had murdered their clergy. This, combined with the fact that the Roman Jesuits, as a primary tool of Judaism, had surrendered the Russian people of Genoa into the hands of the Jews in 1922, goes a long way to show how the goals of the Jews and the Jesuits are the same.

The main goal of the Jesuits, which they have pursued for three centuries with a remarkable clarity of vision, is the defeat of the powers of German royalty and also the annihilation of the German people themselves; this is all due to the fact that the higher intelligence of the Germanic races alone threatens their success at world domination. During the Seven Years' War, the Pope (who ultimately is just one of the many tools of the Jesuits) sent a secret decree to the Catholic clergy in Prussia, commanding them to pay one tenth of their income to Austria to help finance the war against Frederick the Great. Not only that, but

the Catholic clergy also incited the peasants of Prussia to revolt against the state and enticed its soldiers to desert the army. This was all done for the purpose that the Protestants of Northern Germany should be destroyed *12.).

It is also well-known that the War of 1870 was instigated by the clerical fathers to whom Empress Eugenie made her confessions to. The political representatives of the Bavarian government had the means to refuse to go to war against France and the Catholic clergy incited its peasantry to not to participate in the war *12.).

And upon the instigation of Rome, the Archbishop of Paris was to pay for the murder of Bismarck against a loan from the Jews to the Belgian Duchess *12.).

And under the leadership of Rome, the German Catholic Congress in Olomouc came together to propose their common goal: the elimination of the rule of the Hohenzollern and the destruction of the individual states of Prussia. The general assembly of the German Catholics Association in 1874 stated that militarism (the right and ability of a nation to defend itself) was incompatible with the freedom and welfare of the German people. (And who was it that worked the most eagerly on the destruction of the German Wehrmacht from 1918 to 1921?)

The seeds that these traitorous Jesuits had sown finally came to fruition with the Great War and the bloody revolutions of 1918–1919.

The French Socialist leader Professor Jean Jaurès said on July 30th, 1914, only a few hours before his violent death, that "this war shall be a war of the Jesuits." And the French representative Jean Blum made the following revelation in July 1919 to the French Chamber of Deputies: "the war was decided upon by the Jesuit parties in the court at

Vienna; the Vatican was expecting this decision in the Great War at the signing of the Second Concordat for France."

In fact, the World War of Austria could have in fact been avoided, but as the Knight's telegram famously proves, Rome was intent on expanding its power and the Austrian Foreign Ministers Leopold Berchtold and Leon Bilinski, under the influences of the Jesuits, knew that the agreement with Serbia would prevent this. Thus it was decided that Germany should drown in a deluge of blood by any means necessary. Jesuit-trained clerics and officers acted as spies for the Allied powers and as traitors of their country for "the greater glory of God", i.e. for the benefit of the Papal Roman Catholic Church. The French Foreign Minister Stéphen Pichon acknowledged this when he boasted that the services of the Catholic clergy in Alsace-Lorraine had helped France strike and defeat Germany *13.); likewise, the Pope himself congratulated them as a secret ally of France in their "magnificent victory" over Germany (!!). All available evidence indicates that during 1914–1915 the Roman clergy and their religious affiliations worked to turn the German ally of Italy disloyal so that they would stab Germany in the back; from this, we can guess that the same had happened with Romania in 1917. Catholic priests in Austria also incited the Poles, Czechs and Slavs living there to betray the military and thus to break the power of Austria as our ally (see also Jörz: *Der Vatikan*).

At the command of Rome and with the approval of the Jesuits of Germany, the political German Centre Party (*Zentrumspartei*) in 1916 demanded the establishment of a Catholic king in Poland and that Poland be equipped with military powers. Even more audaciously, they threatened that in the case that these measures were not taken, it would be considered a traitorous act against Germany which would be dealt

with by forceful measures.

This devilishly cunning plan of the Jesuits to build up the military might of neighboring Poland was intended to prepare them to march against Germany with German-supplied guns and cannons. And indeed, this is what eventually happened in 1921 when Poland seized parts of Upper Silesia. So it was that the program drawn up by the Jesuits at Olomouc in 1850 was fulfilled in 1921. It is indeed significant that the Catholic clergy and their leaders who stirred up the hatred during the Upper Silesian Polish uprisings were also members of criminal gangs there.

The American Admiral William Sims has noted in various publications that the Allied powers would absolutely have lost the Great War had Germany been allowed to continue their U-Boat campaigns under international law. But who changed this international law and thus stole victory from the Germans? Indeed, it was not the enemy nations of the Allies, but it was the forces of Rome and Judea. The Centre and Social-Democratic parties of Germany called submarine warfare inhumane and barbaric and thus forced their own nation to surrender this vital method of self-defense. Thus self-preservation and victory was stolen from the grasp of the German peoples. And yet the Jesuits still beckon the German people to charge forward into battle and into the mine fields. As advised by his Jesuit confessors, the Austrian Emperor Charles I sent a letter to the French President Poincaré via the Jesuit pupil Prince Sixtus of Parma in which he offered a peace settlement that would surrender the German provinces of Alsace-Lorraine to France and force Germany to submit to peace. Of course it is not by chance that the former German Centre Party leader, the baptized Jew Matthias Erzberger, the son of a Herzberger Jew, was then

present at this time in Vienna and that the Jesuits had procured for him the knowledge of the intent of this letter from Emperor Charles. It is thus also no coincidence, but in fact a nod from Rome, when he made the previously secret information about the weaknesses of the German military public, and, with the help of the Centre Party, brought about the peace resolution of 1917 that snuffed out the will of the German people for victory and also acted as a welcome means for the Allies to whip their soldiers into continuing the war.

The year 1918 brought an increase in the activities of the Jesuits. The Empress Zita, a blind instrument of her Jesuit confessors, revealed to the Italians the position of the Austrian military on the Piave River front. As a result, the Austrian Empire collapsed, leaving Germany on its own in the war.

The extent to which Rome and our enemies have skillfully interacted in secrecy can be seen in the following facts: the program of the German Catholic Conference in Olomouc in 1850 declared that the Hohenzollern should be eliminated. Is it then not quite significant that our enemies have demanded the removal of the Hohenzollern as a condition for peace? And is it also not quite significant that a Freemason, Prince Max von Baden, demanded that Emperor Wilhelm II abdicate his throne upon the false allegation that it was of the public opinion? And why then was this abdication not announced in advance, causing the front to collapse? And why did the announcement of March 6th, 1922 in the Hamburger Tageblatt newspaper go unchallenged that the Havas-Depesche news agency withheld from the German people that Prince von Baden said on November 5th, 1918 that the French peace treaty did not actually depend upon the abdication of the Hohenzollern? What reason did this Jesuit-trained Prince have to betray his Emperor

and then later not challenge the falsification of this document?

The Jewish-Jesuit-Freemasonic villainy that both Germany and the Hohenzollern fell victim to on November 9th, 1918 has been revealed by the Crown Prince Wilhelm of Prussia. After hearing his statements, one cannot escape the impression that the Freemasons General Gröner and Prince Max von Baden both acted in high treason upon specific plans and instructions.

Is it merely by coincidence that the Allies made it a condition for peace that the Hohenzollern could never again become members of the government?

And why was it that following the war the Allies demanded the extradition of the ablest and most German-minded men, but not those such as the Erzbergers, who were a part of constructing the same political system in 1914? And why was Lehmann, the old Germanic publisher from Munich, required to appear before the Allied courts and not the Erzberger publishers?

And why did Erzberger and the Centre Party sign and agree to the entire humiliating terms of the armistice treaty so quickly and without debate when the Allies themselves admitted that they had only expected that half of the terms would be agreed to? The fact that the Jew Erzberger signed the armistice terms with a glowing smile certainly suggests that the best interests of Rome and Judea were a thousand times more important to him than those of his fellow German countrymen. And Rome's best interests demanded that the armistice be signed willingly and immediately and without debate so that its disgraceful and crippling terms would create a slow and strangulating death for the German people.

Why did Erzberger call for Germany to give more than it could

at the peace negotiations? Why did Erzberger, as General Wirsberger has since proven, work to reduce the number of German army troops to 100,000 men? Why did he so endanger the security of his German Fatherland? Was Erzberger, who was given a memorial grave of honor by the Roman Catholic Church, the political tool of the Jesuits and the Vatican? Why did the German Centre Party call for the disarmament of the German people? Was it to weaken the German nation, as commanded by the Jesuits, so that they could be an easy prey for the Catholic French, Poles and Czechs? Why, at the same time, did the Poles praise the Pope as their greatest benefactor? Why did Erzberger push for the formation of the autonomous province of Upper Silesia? Did the Poles act according to the will of the Vatican and play into their hands? Why did the German Jesuit Hans Graf von Oppersdorff urge for the theft of Upper Silesia by all possible means? And why did he use this as his excuse: that the Catholics of Upper Silesia would be better off with the Catholic Poles than with the Protestant Prussians?

Why did the command come from Rome for the German Centre Party to smash the united German front in Upper Silesia in 1922? This was done to make the German populace in Upper Silesia remain within the control of the Roman Empire; this effectively trapped them and subjugated them to be managed according to the secret plans of Rome. These secret plans amounted to placing the ethnic German populace in an unstable and untenable position that would let them fall into the hands of the lower-bred Polish; this planned assault on the Germans from the Poles is in fact in accordance with the Jesuit program of Olomouc from 1850! Why did the Christian Socialist Party in Austria (the Austrian Centre Party) submit to the Treaty of Lana in 1922, which sacrificed 7 million Sudenten Germans to be suddenly enclosed within

the borders of Czechoslovakia? And more recently, why was it that it coincidentally was a deputy of the Centre Party that recommended that the Protestant Memellanders be severed from Germany and stranded in Catholic-Slavic Lithuania? How many such servants are on the payroll of this Atlantean papacy specifically to ensure that the German nation collapse and its people undergo a racial destruction in accordance with the plans of Rome-Judea? And what kind of creatures are these sad people who would place the interests of the Atlantean papacy and the lowest-bred races above those of their Fatherland and the future of their wives and children?

What a triumph for the destructive propaganda activities of the Atlantean Beast that one of them, a member of the Centre Party, was made Reich Chancellor of Germany in 1920. Thus Constantin Fehrenbach declared, "when I hear the word Nationalist, I am already ill." We now have to cooperate with these Social Democrats who do not claim to understand anti-Semitism and "stupid Aryanism". Now we are forced to listen to such traitorous politicians as Arthur Crispien, Deputy to the Reichstag, when he exclaims in 1921 with applause from the assembly of the Union of Socialist Parties, "we know of no Fatherland, this is just a place called Germany!"

Thus the anti-German efforts of the papacy and its Jewish-Jesuit accomplices are always eventually revealed from beneath their various disguises. When the U.S. Senate refused to sign the Treaty of Versailles, the Belgian Cardinal Desiré-Joseph Mercier was sent to America at the instigation of the Jesuits in order to strongly promote the signing of that disgraceful document.

And why was Erzberger retained so often at the expense of his countrymen, at the outrageous sum of 28 million Reichsgeldern, in

order to negotiate with the emissaries of Rome? Why was he supported with such vast amounts of money to speak with these money-minded Romans? The numerous visits of Erzberger to the Roman College, the headquarters of the financial branch of the Jewish "Order of the Jesuits", during the Great War and until shortly before his death, as well as his numerous conferences at Brig in the Simplon Mountains with the Jesuit General Wlodimir Ledóchowski, confirms the suspicions that he served as a tool of the Jesuits and the Jews to destroy the German people, just as Hödur was used by Loki in the assassination of Baldur.

As it also happened to be, in the Catholic provinces of Bavaria, some of the Catholic clergy and high-ranking Centre Party members called upon the farmers there, both during and after the war, to stop the delivery of food to Northern Germany. They were also active in inciting the hatred of the local populations against the Prussians. Is the current support of particularism in Bavaria by the Catholic priests there a direct result of the influence of the Jesuit King Ludwig III and his pursuit of the concept of a separate peace? *14.) Did the Jesuits have this objective in mind, to have Bavaria secede from the Kingdom and unite with the Alpine countries, while cooperating under the sheets with the anti-German French?

Is it not obvious at this point that the intention of the Ultramontane is to separate the German tribes from each other and to thus bring about the destruction of Germany?

What does it signify when the Centre Party in Hanover supports the English-Welsh political efforts to create an independent Kingdom of Hanover in Germany that would be under the rule of the Catholic English Duke of Cumberland? And what does it signify when the Bavarian Centre Party Minister thus sends him his congratulations?

What does it say when the Jesuit Father Benedict of Queichheim in 1919 wears the Tricolore Flag in his buttonhole and travels by a French military car in the Palatinate and calls for the downfall of Germany? What does it also say when the currently active Roman Catholic priests in Germany are making themselves the leaders of traitorous activities on the Rhine that put Germans at the mercy of the devious plans of the French? *15.) Furthermore, why did Pope Benedict assert on April 7th, 1919 that he was French-minded and regretted that he could be a Frenchman in heart only? He also claimed to feel as one with the French nation and brazenly congratulated them on their success in the Great War; he also went on to wish them increased glory and happiness *16.). Why was the Centre Party in such a hurry, against their better judgment, to sign a guilty plea in the Treaty of Versailles, and why did they thus, in the words of Lloyd George, give the Allies the pretext to enslave Germany? How is it that this Centre Party of the Pope, that has audaciously and hypocritically called itself the main pillar of support for the throne in Germany, then associated themselves in 1918 with the revolutionary party, whose seeming opponent it should have been? How is it that this Centre Party has thus promoted for the militaristic overthrow of the Hohenzollern if they are this grand pillar of support for our royalty? Likewise, when Erzberger and Scheidemann entered the government arm in arm in 1918, it was hardly a blessing for the German people. And what should one think when Centre Party Chancellor Fehrenbach makes the request to the Reichstag Deputy Werner that the Kohn-Joffe conspiracy should go uninvestigated?

In 1912 at the Catholic Day (Katholikentag) in Aachen, the clerics declared to thunderous applause the following: "...because we are Catholics, that is why we are loyal to the Kaiser!" In 1917, all of the

archbishops and bishops of Germany proclaimed in a pastoral letter that they would always remain vigilant to protect the throne of the Emperor against all enemies, both foreign and internal, and that they would guard against the forces of revolution. In 1919, the party of the bishops and popes recommended to the German people that the republic was the best form of government for them. In the sermon for Saint Rochus' Feast in Bingen in 1919, the Franciscan Schwanitz declared: "the Pope of the Prussian religion (the Protestant Kaiser) has been swept away. God has done all things well!" And Pope Benedict XV sent a greeting and a blessing to Reich President Friedrich Ebert on April 2nd, 1919, promising him all of the help of his papal powers!!! But this Centre Party, which has been praised from pulpits everywhere as a stronghold of loyalty to both kings and kaisers, as a supporter and savior of the throne, and as the alleged mortal enemy of the Red revolutionary parties, now casts away its hypocritical mask once its goal of overthrowing the crown has been achieved; now it strolls hand in hand with its Red stepsister that it has only before kissed in secret at the tombs of the Kaiser in their shared wars against the interests of the German people.

Does this not then irrefutably show us how the Atlantean papacy has brought revolution to Germany through his Jewish and papal agents? This was all in accordance to the program of the Jesuits at Chiari, who plotted to rule the holy lands of Germany once its princes had been expelled.

Even the severing of the Catholic provinces of Prussia from the Protestant core of Germany and the annihilation of the Protestant parts of German territories have been purposefully led by the Jesuits in conjunction with their obedient pupil, the Jesuit French General

Ferdinand Foch. On behalf of Rome, a.k.a. the "Allies", General Foch demanded the withdrawal of the Iron Division Ehrhardt *17.) from the Baltic lands. The German Centre Party immediately saw to it that this command was obeyed, and the outcome that Rome so desired was soon revealed: the Protestant populace of the Baltic lands, a once magnificent tribe of Aryan stock, was soon mass murdered by the Bolsheviks until only a few remained; the Baltic land itself, excepting Catholic Lithuania, was thus delivered into the hands of the Romans and the Slavs. A similar diabolical plot was crafted by Rome-Judea concerning the fate of Upper Silesia: according to the Jewish-Roman battle plans, Germany and its Aryan populace should be destroyed in 1925–1926 with the convergence of the French and Jewish-Bolshevik armies. In the Reichstag in 1919 the Roman Centre Party threatened to dismember Germany into separate territories if their (i.e. Rome's) wishes were not met with regard to denominational schools. In 1920–1921 our Germanic brothers in Austria saw their connection to their German Fatherland as their only possible salvation and thus demanded it emphatically; this was then subsequently prevented by the Christian Socialist Party and those who stood under the influence of the Jesuits in the government in Vienna. Likewise, the connection of the Germanic Burgenlanders in Hungary to Austria was prevented by the Carlists, the comrades of the Jesuits. Even Charles, the former King of Hungary, traveled by the private plane of the Jesuits in the spring and autumn of 1921 for these purposes.

We can now see how the path of the German people is met everywhere by the criminal activities of Rome. For those whom this is not yet clear, the following will suffice: when the Allies were threatened with defeat in 1917, Rome presented, through its devoted, traitorous

German Centre and Social Democrat Parties, its demands to protect the Allied hangmen in the form of a peace resolution (the Reichstag Peace Resolution of 1917): "no annexation, no indemnity!" But previously, when the German nation was prostrated by Roman-Jewish guile, and when they were stripped of their lands from province to province, when German Tyrol was taken by Italy, when German Bohemia and Lower Silesia were taken by the Czechs, when Alsace-Lorraine was taken by the French, when Posen, Silesia and East Prussia were taken by the Poles, when Eupen was taken by Belgium, when North Schleswig was taken by Denmark, when Memel was taken by the Lithuanians, and when the German people themselves were incapacitated and murdered through means of deprivation, hunger blockades and the imposition of monstrous war reparations, there were no cries of "no annexation, no indemnity" to be heard from Rome! To the contrary, the Vatican was overjoyed that it had finally and successfully brought about the ruination of the German Empire and the defeat of the heretics. So it must be that the Vatican and their many puppets in the Centre Party must one day stand with their massive crimes before the judgment of God.

The journal of the papal state chancellery, *La Civilta Cattolica*, known above all for its candid pronouncements, stated on April 4th, 1919 that "from the specific concerns of Catholicism (meaning of the Jesuits, the Papacy and the Jews), the Pope did in no way desire a German victory and that he could not think of the final victory of Germany without feelings of terror (!!)..." Pope Benedict also promised to make all of his influence felt as the Vicar of Christ on Earth (!!), so that the decisions made (such as the disgraceful Treaty of Versailles that has inflicted untold miseries on the German nation) would be gladly

accepted and faithfully observed by Catholics everywhere *18.). And on October 7th, 1919, he wrote to the French Cardinal Léon-Adolphe Amette, "from France may God's grace pour out over the entire world; may the humanly prudence that commenced with the Versailles Conference become refined and complete in divine love: Perpoliat atque pericica." *19.) This then is the anti-German papacy with its mask torn away, the silent ally and accomplice of our very executioners, to whom the German Catholics gave 17 million Marks in gifts during the Great War! Oh you poor, misguided German people!

When, during the Great War, German shrapnel from shelling hit the Reims Cathedral (in fact, the grenades of the French and English caused much more damage), the Atlantean papacy cried out in horror about the alleged savagery that the Germans had committed against his sanctuary. His cry was echoed by his minions throughout the world and brought untold hatred against the "huns and barbarians" of Germany. But when millions of German children were struck with sickness by the hunger blockades of the Allies and when Negro beasts were transported into the German-occupied territories in order to intentionally destroy the honor, health and lives of hundreds of thousands of German children, girls and women, there were no cries of disapproval to be heard of from Rome. On the contrary, they were rejoicing that the plans that they had hatched in secret with the Allies to occupy the western lands of Germany with black and yellow animal-men and to thus mongrelize the German peoples had been so successfully carried out. This planned bastardization of the German race is meant to gradually create a creature with a weakened blood who will willingly submit to the tyranny, domination and paganism of Rome-Judea.

This then allows us to see the more recent Spartacist and

Communist uprisings in Germany in a whole new light. Is it not highly suspicious that these current revolutions have broken out in the cities of Bavaria that are the centers of activity for the Catholic bishops? As the Bavarian government knows full well, these uprisings were partially funded with Ultramontane monies; they also know that the Spartacists did not touch a hair on the heads of those Ultramontane financiers, but instead only shot those people who were truly German-minded. Further to this point, let us not forget that a Centre Party newspaper recently said in a roundabout way that Communism under the leadership of the Church was the primary objective of the Centre Party.

Is it not also rather curious then that the Catholics of Bavaria, as always highly praised by the clergy as being the bastions of loyalty to the monarchy, have always chosen a deceitful and lying Jew as their president once the throne has been overturned?

Is it also not highly suspicious that this party of the bishops and Jesuits, the Centre Party, has always unreservedly expressed its hostility towards anything at all German? And that their inclination is always to the left of the globalists and the International Social Democrats? Doesn't this then show us clearly that they are acting in accordance with the Jesuit program of Chiari, and to this extent, that they are thus walking arm in arm with them for the express mission of enslaving the German people? Does not the essential unity of Rome and Judea and their many secret meetings to achieve the objectives of international Jewry thereby prove that the laws that their political party leaders pass, which were supposedly made to protect the republic, are instead in reality made for the protection of Judaism? For the laws that these traitorous political leaders pass ultimately enable their arbitrary rule and allows them to suppress the aspirations and organization of nationally

or racially-minded individuals, as well as allowing them to financially, socially and physically eliminate any Germanic and folkish-minded individuals; this has thus led to the expulsion of the former ruling families from Germany. As early as in the 1870's, they were already so visibly satisfied with themselves that their Jesuit printed newspaper, *Germania*, threatened that the Centre Party would eventually join the Red revolution in order to more quickly gain its objectives (i.e. those of the Jews and Rome).

Does it not then also speak volumes that the Centre Party has unconscionably given away the soil of their German Fatherland piece by piece, thus following the devious program of the Catholic Day at Olomouc?

From here we can clearly see how the Jesuit program of Chiari has been followed word by word by the unscrupulous or unwitting deputies of the Centre Party on behalf of a well-organized criminal syndicate (the Jesuits and the Jews) and how the ignorant populace has been abused under the pretext that it was their "religion". These facts cannot help but seize those blind ones around us and shake them to the reality that the "Christianity" of the Roman papal church is actually the complete opposite of true Aryan Christianity and is common in name only. The Christianity of Rome pursues only the worldly goals of the Atlantean priest-state, and, as such, is the Antichrist incarnate and the mortal enemy of Aryanism. It has fraudulently pursued purely secular and mammonistic objectives under this guise of religion; this ecclesiastical Christianity, as the Judeo-British Prime Minister Benjamin Disraeli has quite rightly said, is a "Judaism for the people".

The Papacy, the Jesuitism, Clericalism, Ultramontanism, Freemasonry, Sectarianism, and the Socialist and Ultramontane political

party systems are, for the discerning connoisseurs of history, one and the same: well-organized Judaism under various disguises whose purposes are to falsify our religion and our history and to remain hidden while subjecting the German people to a barrage of degrading and dispiriting propaganda and slogans that push them deeper into despair and suicide. Those who would seek out documentary evidence of this are recommended to read the both the short work of Hans Lienhardt, *Ein Riesenverbrechen am Deutschen Volke* and K. von Widdumhoff's *Die Entdeckten Schwarzen Henker des Deutschen Volkes*. Both are published by Großdeutschen Verlag in Weißenburg. Judaism sees itself as achieving the goal it so desires in the very near future: German Reich President Friedrich Ebert was not only a member of the Social Democratic Party that was under the command of Judaism but was also a zealous Centre Party Catholic who diligently went to church to make his confessions to his secret masters. The Atlantean papacy thus makes its desires known to him through many different channels. Since the Revolution of 1918, most of the criminal activists to appear in Germany, from Max von Baden to Karl Marx, have been Ultramontane (i.e. of the Jesuit-Jewish criminal syndicate) and have been consciously or unconsciously related to the Reich's Chancellor and to the Jewish Reich Minister, and therefore closely follow the wishes of the Atlantean papacy. As follows the objectives of Rome-Judea, these traitorous leaders of Germany are steering the country like a ship towards a reef upon which it will inevitably be destroyed. It can now only be saved by a German-minded dictator who will bravely seize the controls of this ship in order to rescue it.

So it is that this Atlantean papacy has purposefully and diligently planned and pursued the murder of the entire German people

and their culture. Disarmed and made defenseless, disabled by internal and previously unrecognized enemies, Germany is thus abandoned and left to fatalistically endure its intended doom: its former provinces have been separated from the Fatherland by the re-drawing of its borders and its people thus severed from their homeland and stranded at the mercy of the violent and thieving lower-bred predatory races; its German elementary schools and cultural institutions have been destroyed by the new Reich's Schools Act (Reichsschulgesetz) and by the Bavarian Concordat; the German people have had mass immigrations of uncivilized peoples forced upon them and it has been raped by Bolshevism and civil war; it has been occupied by armies of Russian-Chinese mercenaries of a future Jewish dictator and its proud Aryans have been exterminated, just like on Atlantis.

It is also quite deeply regrettable that our academies, which should be a haven for the study of Germanic culture, has instead turned against our folk and takes up the same positions of the criminal planners of Judea-Rome. Where is the spirit of Fichte? *20.) Is the study of the culture of the Negro animals of Papua more important than the preservation of the culture and history of our own German people?

No less regrettable are our German clergy, who, apart from a few notable exceptions, continue to work in the service of the Atlantean papacy for the destruction of our people and the Christian Church. A clergy that truly stands for its people would instead dutifully unleash a defensive battle of true Kristianity and true Germanic spirit. If all of our truly Germanic and religious-minded groups and institutions do not soon rouse themselves for this final battle to defend our nation, then the future will bring a complete victory for the Atlantean papacy and its disgusting paganism. This victory of the papacy will end then according

to the diabolical and elaborate plans of Judea, which will see the Aryans and Christians of the world drowning as martyrs in a sea of blood at the hands of the lowest-bred races of the world "on that great day of Armageddon" *21.).

---

*1.) *1. Friedrich Stromer von Reichenbach: Deutsche, Verzaget Nicht! (Germans, Despair Not!), Ludwigshafen by Bodensee, 1914.*

2. Oswald Spengler: Der Untergang des Abendlandes (The Decline of the West), Munich, 1918. Is the goal of this book to paralyze the German spirit and to make his planned destruction by the Atlantean papacy appear to be inevitable and to be following "natural law"? If this is true, then this book would actually be a work of the Jesuits that follows the strategy of the Atlantean theocracy in their war against the German folk. Actually, we are still yet able to rescue our fate once we act upon these discovered truths about the mysteries of the Bible (see Chapter 37).

3. Max Kemmerich: Das Kausalgesetz der Weltgeschichte (The Causal Law of World History). Ludwigshafen at Bodensee, 1913.

*2.) *Walther Kramer: Die Revolution als Rassenkampf (The Revolution as Racial Struggle), Leipzig, 1919.*

*3.) *Translator: World War I.*

*4.) *Translator: Add to that austerity measures, "terrorism", anti-White media propaganda, demoralizing "entertainment" and the planned cultural progression of degeneracy.*

*5.) *Translator: Here the author is referring to the cold-blooded murder of eight German hostages by members of the Jewish-Communist Red Guard in Munich on April 29, 1919.*

*6.) *Vincenzo Gioberti: Die Jesuiten der Neuzeit (The Jesuits of the Modern Age), Eger, 1909.*

*7.) *It is here in particular that we recommend the small but invaluable work of Hans Lienhardt: Ein Riesenverbrechen am Deutschen Volke (A Massive Crime Against the German People), Weißenburg, 1921. Here he gives us ample documentary evidence of the heavy bloodshed that the Jews and their auxiliary agencies (the Jesuits, the Freemasons, etc.) have brought upon us and shows how these criminal plans were drafted long in advance, specifically for the destruction of the German people. He also*

shows us how the heavily funded Hebrews have tried to shape the beliefs of the German folk through the abuse of their religion and the blatant counterfeiting of the Bible for their own diabolical purposes.

***8.)** *Sensational facts on this have been revealed by Hermann Ahlwardt in his pamphlet, Mehr Licht (More Light), Dresden, 1910. Because its contents exposed the Jews and the Jesuits, he was arrested and did time in prison for publishing it. He has been proven correct and his words proven truthful by the actual historical events that have since followed. See also the following texts:*

- *K. von Widdumhoff: Die Entdeckten Schwarzen Henker des Deutschen Volkes (The Discovered Black Executioner of the German People), Weißenburg, 1924.*
- *Müller: Ultramodernes Schuldbuch (Ultra-Modern Book of Guilt)*
- *Dr. Albrect Hoffmann: Rom, Juda und Wir (Rome, Judea and Us), 1924.*

***9.)** *Vincenzo Gioberti: Die Jesuiten der Neuzeit (The Jesuits of the Modern Era), Eger, 1909. See also Peter Christoph Martens: Geheime Gesellschaften (Secret Societies), page 115. Leipzig, 1923.*

***10.)** *1918 – 1922 ?*

***11.)** *For more on this, see Hans Lienhardt: Ein Riesenverbrechen am Deutschen Volke (A Massive Crime Against the German People), and Hermann Ahlwardt: Mehr Licht (More Light), page 75. Dresden, 1910.*

***12.)** *See Professor Langemann: Das Evangelium Jesu Christi, das Römische Antichristentum und die Hohenzollern (The Gospel of Jesus Christ, Roman Antichristianity, and the Hohenzollern), Göttingen. There are also many important revelations to be found in K. von Widdumhoff's: Die Entdeckten Schwarzen Henker des Deutschen Volkes (The Discovered Black Executioner of the German People), Weißenburg, 1924.*

***13.)** *Paul Bernhard Gotthilf: Die Größte Geheimmacht der Welt (The Greatest Secret Power in the World), Leipzig, 1924.*

***14.)** *Prince George himself was also a Jesuit.*

***15.)** *Evidence of this can be found in Deutschland und der Vatikan, page 17. Anonymous author, published in Berlin, 1921.*

***16.)** *From the Osservatore Romano, number 97 of April 7, 1919.*

***17.)** *Translator: a.k.a. the Ehrhardt Brigade or Marinebrigade Ehrhardt, a brigade of approximately 6,000 pro-monarchist volunteers who were active in Upper Silesia and*

Bavaria.

***18.)** *Osservatore Romano, number 325, from December 5th, 1918.*

***19.)** *Acta Apostolicae Sedis, number 12, from November 3rd, 1919.*

***20.)** *Johann Gottlieb Fichte (1762 - 1814), German philosopher and founder of German Idealism.*

***21.)** *See Hans Lienhardt: Ein Riesenverbrechen am Deutschen Volke.*

Chapter 37.

The Hidden Mystery of the Holy Scriptures, the True Teachings of Jesus the German King, and the Resurrection of Germany.

If one reads the Bible according to the explanatory notes of the revered ancient founding fathers of Christianity *1.) and according to the secret keys provided to us by Lagarde and von Liebenfels *2.), *3.), one will find that this most valuable "book of all books" has a true meaning that is equal to the esoteric teachings of the Egyptians, Romans, Chaldeans, Assyrians, Babylonians, Indians, Croats, and Atlantean initiates as well as the Armanen, Brahmins, Templars and Germanic priesthoods. The Old and New Testaments, apart from the portions that have been falsified by the Jewish priesthood, are therefore comprised of ancient Aryan spiritual knowledge.

The mysteries of the Bible are hidden in parables and allegories; these mysteries are all of the utmost importance and are highly essential to guarantee the resurrection of our German nation. In brief, they are the following *4.):

"In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God." (John 1:1) This "Word" however, according to the Revelation of John, is Christ, and according to the original Greek translation, the "Kyrios", meaning "Logos". According to the Gothic translations of Bishop Ulfilas "Frauja" is the recurring Germanic "Fro" / "Freya" and "Freya" is the Goddess of Love, the tribal god of

the Aryans and the genius of the Germanics *5.); Freya is also the tribal ancestor of the Germanics and the founder of the city of Goslar *6.).

This "Logos" is the principle of procreation, preservation and that which rules the world; it is the energy of the Earth that perpetually acts as the creative force in all things, the radiant ether that modern science searches in vain for, that which existed "in the Beginning". Within it we live and act and have our Being.

Due to the compression of this force, the world as an entity arose, and all plant and animal life on our planet emerged, first in its lowest forms, and then in ever higher and more welcoming forms.

"And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten Son of the Father, full of grace and truth" (John 1:14), i.e. out of the animal-beings came a pre-human, the supreme being of the Earth, the God-man, blessed with powers over electromagnetic forces, powers which we today as mere degenerated humans no longer possess. Thankfully, these powers were still passed down to the ancestors of the humans as the best part of the Creation during their secondary and tertiary hegemony. These pre-humans, or Ur-humans, were called "gods" or the "firstborn", the "first fruits", "protoplasts" or even the "stars" or the "heavenly", and finally, and most commonly, they were called the "angels" ("angel" meaning the "Angelois" or "Angeln", the "White") in the earliest Christian texts and in ancient literature. These angels, according to such accounts, were reminiscent of the naïve depictions we have of the pterodactyls, flying dinosaurs of the Tertiary Period that were equipped with hands and wings and were otherwise closely related to humans in appearance.

Their descendants were called the Sons of God (or God's Children) in Genesis chapter 6; they reproduced with human-like

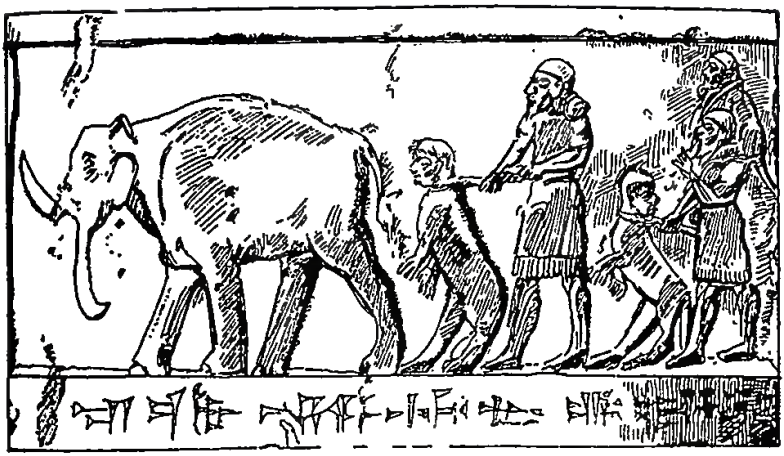


Figure 86: Animal-men (the Udumu / Edom, meaning the "red" race of men, "Adam" of the Bible), from a Babylonian bas-relief.

animals (Genesis 6:1–5) and thus gave birth to half-human / half-animal beasts, monsters and giants. This human-animal race has bred ever since then and has become a dangerous enemy of the White Aryan race of the God-men. The Aryan blood that flows in our veins is thus the most valuable weapon that we possess in this epic historical war of hatred that our enemies have waged in order to bring about the death of the God-man race. Conversely, any influx of this animal blood into our race brings about a most obvious and drastic mental and physical deterioration to its offspring.

This is the "original sin" that the Bible speaks of, that brought about the fall of the God-man, i.e., the curse of miscegenation that causes the body and soul to inherit evils and illnesses *7.) (Genesis chapter 3).

These human animals (see Fig. 86) are the ancestors of the black, brown, yellow and red races of man; the Germanics *8.) are the

descendants of the God-man (see the Book of Revelation); the mongrel races (the Slavs, the Middle Easterners, and the Jews) are a mixture between the God-men and the animal-men.

As stated in Genesis chapter 3, God placed an eternal enmity between the Aryan race of the God-men on the one side and the mischlinge of the low-bred races on the other side. We must learn and never forget the great extent to which these mischlinge races, under the leadership of the All-Judas, have cruelly and animalistically defiled and nearly exterminated the small remnants of our culturally creative Aryan-Germanic God-men race during the most recent Great War.

According to the Bible, the greatest crime that an Aryan (Germanic) can commit is to sexually mix with the low-bred races; this mixing serves to strengthen those bastard races that are eternally at war with the Aryans and likewise weakens us with the inheritance of the animalistic traits of those with inferior blood types. This indeed is the "ultimate sin" against God and the heavenly holy spirit who does not wish to see the crown of his Creation sink into the filth of the animals.

The endless war of the races began soon after they had been created. The parable of Cain and Abel is another allegory. Cain kills his brother Abel, that is, the beast-men fall upon the race of the chosen Aryan God-men in an attempt to eradicate them. The beast-men do this in order to jealously take possession of all of that which the higher race has created; this however will all be in vain for them as the bastard races will all eventually get their just rewards.

God saw with great anger how these people of Adam (the animalistic Udumu-men *9.)) had interbred with the Aryan Sons of God and had become similar to them (Genesis 3:22). He thus regretted that he had created the lowly black, brown, yellow and red beasts, i.e. he

saw how they had been created through the crime of miscegenation. Thus in his anger he destroyed a geological portion of his Creation, as is reported in the various legends of the downfalls of Atlantis and Lemuria.

Those who wish to join the race of the Godly once again must thereby abstain from sin, that is, abstain from mixing with the pagan, lower-bred races and must single-mindedly endeavor to continue his race with only purest of breeding practices. With this, the Light of our world returns again, the Logos, Kyrios, i.e. Freya / Fro, the primal Germanic ancestor. With this the Creator will once again "give them the power to become the Sons of God" (John 1:12) and thus he promises his grace and mercy to a thousand generations of them (Exodus 19:5–6, 20:6). But for those who show their hatred for God by not following his racial laws *10.), i.e. those who do not adhere to the laws of nature and instead mix with the "animals" and the "pagans", he will punish as sinful their children unto the third or fourth generation (Exodus 20:5). Any who have been so unfortunate as to see the mischlinge children in the Rhineland will be quite aware of what this curse and stigma of miscegenation constitute.

Maybe the ritual meal of the ancient Aryans served as a constant reminder for them to not waver in following the "ancient law of the covenant".

Again and again the Bible preaches the blessings of those who follow pure racial breeding and promises them glory while threatening those who commit racial miscegenation with severe punishments (Exodus 20:5–6, Joshua 23:5, Joshua 23:12–16, and Deuteronomy 28:9 and following). It calls for the next savior of the Aryan race to ruthlessly exterminate the descendants of Udumu / Adam in order to

survive. According to the biblical translations of Ignatius, God spake thus: "I will keep you from the human animals."

He promises the Aryans (the Japhetites) that those who have pure racial breeding shall dwell in the house of Shem, and the lower races of men (Ham) shall be their servants.

Through the sinful mixing with the animal people (Genesis chapter 3), and the confusion of their blood, the God-men (the Aryan nation) have nailed themselves to the cross and have suffered self-inflicted wounds; thus he has gone to hell, i.e. fallen into the world of the lower-bred races. His exoteric salvation and his atonement for this are only attained by drinking from the Grail cup, the cup of the Lord (Fraujas); this partaking of the Grail cup, according to the secret language of the Bible, means to receive the divine Aryan blood through pure racial breeding practices. Those few who would redeem the Aryan man from those beasts who love the devil, the animal men, are thus elevated to the level of a ministerial and royal priesthood and are bestowed with the designations of divinity and holiness (Revelation 17:14).

"The idea of pure (or purifying) Love and its power to deify was the primary subject of all of the ancient mysteries, religions, philosophies and poetry" *11.). Thus, in this sense, chapter 13 of the Book of 1st Corninthians is most properly understood.

The pure holy people of God have been corrupted through miscegenation and their numbers have been infiltrated by the "animals and the pagans"; they are approaching the Final Day of Judgment when their need will be at its greatest and when a Führer and a savior (Helios / Baldur / Christ) must arise to lead his people to green pastures and to exterminate the deadly beast-men (Ezekiel 34:25 and Ezekiel

chapter 32). He is the Siegfried of the German sagas (and Saint George of the church), and the slayer of the dragon (the lower-bred beasts). Thus it is that "Hagar" (the symbol of the low-bred races) must be driven out as falling short of our Aryan heritage.

The ancient initiates and the church fathers and the original Christians themselves all considered the "Logos" ("the Word") (see Revelation 19:11) as the representative of the White Aryan race, whose order was the defeat and the extermination of the other degenerate races.

And Mary, the "Mother of God", the Freya / Freia of the Germanics, "the Mother of pure Love and of holy hope", was, for our ancient Aryan-Germanic ancestors, the symbol for the racially pure, blue-eyed, golden blond, chaste, and ideal Aryan woman. Many artists, with this subconscious knowledge, still represent Mary in this way. Thus she must also be the Mother of the Logos, of the God-men; this Mother of the purely-bred Aryan race must also be a virgin, i.e. untainted by contact with the animal races, and must receive the Holy Spirit *12.), that is, receive and carry the future of a pure, Aryan-Germanic breed to ensure the survival of the Godly race.

If the Aryo-Christian Mary and Freya are therefore to be regarded as esoteric historical and metaphysical icons of a racial preservation, then their worship as such undoubtedly reflects that of a profoundly ethical and aesthetic bearing. With the tragic loss of the knowledge of its origins, Protestantism has thus lost a great deal of its meaning and its beauty.

All Aryans must thus one day be united in a "communion of the holy" and in an Ario-Christian church, an elite circle whose membership is solely drawn from natural selection (see the ancient

churches of St. John for reference).

* * * *

Now how is it that Jesus is the key to these claims and Biblical mysteries?

It is because he knew these mysteries and has shown us in his words and actions that he strove for their same goals.

According to John 2:24–25, the racial problems of man were very well-known to him.

Jesus preached of chastity, i.e. of sexual abstinence, of pure Love, and of abstaining from miscegenation; he even referred to racial mixing as a sin and as an adultery against one's own race, just as the act of looking upon a woman who is not yours with carnal desires (Matthew 5:28). John, the beloved disciple, also preached about a divine and pure Love (I John chapter 4).

Jesus himself commanded us to love only our fellow Germanics. Never once did he say "love thy neighbor as thyself!" In truth, what he said was "Love your compatriots as thyself!" This is because the word "rhea" in the original text does not mean "neighbor", but instead means "one of the same people" (the fellow race).

He praised those who were pure in heart as being blessed (Matthew 5:8), i.e. those who have rejected the vice of miscegenation and strove to lead lives according to the racial laws of nature. For they will "see God", i.e. they will become as one with the Aryan God and will pass on their divine nature to their offspring. He calls the Aryans the Children of God; this divine filiation can only be obtained by those who have not mixed with the Children of the Devil, but, again, only

with the Children of God. The Children of God are supposed to be perfect, "even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect" (Matthew 5:48), i.e., as perfect as the ancient Aryan fathers in the Himmelsberg were.

"God" is then, according to Christ, the pure, bright and noble human species of the Asen; "the Kingdom of God" then is the Kingdom of the Aryans.

Jesus did not want to know even one member of the lower-bred races; he calls them the Children of Darkness and Evil, the Jewish Children of the Devil, i.e. the Children of the Beast (John 8:44). None of the lower-bred shall be allowed to eat at his supper (Luke chapter 14), and only the five wisest men, those who follow divine law, shall be allowed to marry the virgins, i.e. admitted into the Kingdom of Heaven (Matthew chapter 25).

He himself has said that he was sent only to tend to the "lost sheep" (those Germanics who were scattered among the many nations of the Earth) of the house of Israel, i.e. to the Chosen Ones, the blond Aryans (Matthew 15:24–26). He also wished that the Children of God did not "take their bread and throw it to the dogs", i.e. he wanted the Aryans to only do good deeds for their fellow compatriots. He thus describes it as a grave error for one to gain the whole world while yet losing one's own soul (one's race), i.e. once the purity of one's Aryanism was lost, one could never buy it back (Matthew 16:26). Thus it is a sin to allow the low-bred races to rise in power through the mixing with Aryan blood.

He referred to the lower-bred races, the animal-men, as human weeds (Matthew chapter 13) that were sown by the Devil; on the Day of Judgment the sinful lower-bred races will fall prey to a merciless

destruction and will cry to heaven with the "wailing and gnashing of teeth". God will send out his reapers, the angels (the Angelois, the White), i.e. the Germans, to collect them. In the entirety of human society there will only be a few (the chosen Aryans) who will come to enter the Kingdom of God (Matthew 22:14).

After the widespread mixing of the races and many crucial and calamitous world events, the Final Judgment will arrive; this is the final separation of the Aryan man from the animal peoples; the righteous (the Aryans) will enter into the Kingdom of God, that is, will become united in an Aryan state of those who are purely bred; the low-bred races will burn in an unquenchable fire, i.e. will become finally and ultimately severed from the Aryan peoples (Matthew 25:41, II Peter 1:4).

Thus Jesus called for this eternal fire, i.e. the merciless war of extermination against the lower-bred races, to happen the sooner the better. He said, "I am come to send fire on the Earth; and I would rather that it already be kindled" (Luke 12:49).

"Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on Earth? I tell you: nay, but rather division" (Luke 12:51) ("division" meaning discord or separation between the Aryan-Christian race and those of the lower-bred races). "Think not that I am come to send peace on Earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword" (Matthew 10:34). This sword is against the "beast" and the "pagans", against the "Children of the Devil", i.e. against the low-bred races who are strangling us Germans both here and all over the world.

Thus Jesus wished to be our Führer to lead us in this necessary and vital war of extermination against the non-Aryan beast-men.

Inevitably, the reader must ask how it can be that this Jesus, who arose with such a ruthless determination from the Aryo-Germanic

soil to wage a war of extermination against the "beasts" and "pagans", and who preached racial politics and preached of the moral legitimacy of our struggle for survival, could at the same time teach something like this: "but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also... and if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak as well" (Matthew 5:39 – 40).

This un-Germanic, asian, and cowardly slave morality does in no way fit with the other racial and political teachings of Jesus, teachings that were in fact built upon a solid foundation of natural and racial hygiene! Certainly not! After we have learned of all of the incredible Jewish falsifications of the Bible, is there anyone yet who can still assert and believe that these were the actual words of Christ? Is there anyone yet who can believe that he spoke such words which, incidentally, the "militant" church itself has rarely followed? Either he did not say these sentences at all or else they have been tampered with and they most probably say: "but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, do not turn to offer him the other," and as well, "...do not let him take thy cloak."

So now why would these verses be falsified? This is again a very clever move on the part of Judaism in its many efforts to exploit and dominate the Christian-Germanic peoples. Thus, after leading the lower-bred races to persecute the Germans all over the world, after flaying and tormenting them, after insulting and spitting upon them, after trampling and enslaving them, and after cunningly making the defenseless German people surrender through starvation, the Jews then turn the church into an instrument of Judaism by falsifying the words of Jesus, our Germanic Archangel Michael, and tells us that "Christ commands you to forgive your enemies, and with Christian humility to

even turn the other cheek and give him your cloak if he asks of it."

Indeed, Jesus was so strict and merciless with the application of our ancient racial laws, that he declared that he considered his racially pure compatriots as his family over that of his own mother and brothers, if they were disposed to having relations with non-Aryans (Matthew 12:49–50). Thus he practiced a truly ruthless racial policy.

This sin against the Spirit, the crime of miscegenation, is a sin that can never be forgiven in the Aryan, for this is a sin against the future of his entire race; the Aryan who mixes his or her blood with other races is indeed a criminal to his people and to all of his descendants.

Just as modern anthropology and natural science have confirmed, Jesus also recognized that the Aryan (the Goth / Gott / Good) man brings good things out of his heart, while the mongrel and the beast-men bring only evil things (Matthew 12:35) *13.). He was thus very well aware of this ancient, clear, and fundamental principle: with the growth of pure Aryan breeding, all of the desirable conditions in nature eventually follow, i.e., virtue, happiness, prosperity, health, wisdom and godliness. Hence his parables about the seeds in the field and the pearl of the great price, among others (Matthew chapter 13) are more easily understood.

Jesus also knew what our modern anthropologists now know, that it is crucial for the community of Aryan nations to be founded upon the Spirit and Will of Aryan-Christianity. This is why he says that not everyone will be allowed into the Kingdom of Heaven (the Reich of the Aryan God-men), but only those who follow the will of their father in heaven, i.e., those who elevate the Aryan-Germanic race through pure breeding practices and those who lead the noble life of the Aryan God-

man (Matthew 7:21). For the earthly community of holy Aryans includes not only Germans, but also Germanics and the Aryans of other nations, as long as they are loyal to the Germanic world and as long as they keep this covenant of the sacred blood. The German, the Aryan and the Christian-minded peoples are all one and the same. Germans and Germanics are what Christianity is composed of, all others are pagan and non-Aryan. Germanness and pure racial breeding and the racial politics that drive Christianity are not mutually exclusive, but are in fact one and the same.

Now that we understand the innermost wishes of the heart of our All-Father, let us give our Lord's prayer for the future of our race that we so desire:

All-Father (Theos / Tius / Zeus) who art in heaven (our Homeland)! Hallowed be thy name (as the tribal and racial Father of our folk). Thy Reich (the racially pure German Reich) will come. Thy Will be done, on Earth (the world) as it is in heaven (our Heimat / our Homeland). Give us this day our daily bread, and forgive us our trespasses (any shame that we have may brought upon our race), as we forgive our debtors. Lead us not into temptation (in terms of a miscegenation), but deliver us from evil (the low-bred races and the Children of the Devil); for thine is the Reich, and the power and the glory forever. Amen (Sieg Heil)!

Now that we understand the anthropological and racial breeding philosophies of Jesus, his quote that he "came not to destroy the Law or the prophets, but to fulfill them" (Matthew 5:17), makes much more sense. He wished that the ancient Aryan racial laws that were discarded long ago be once again fulfilled to the greatest degree.

Christ has redeemed us "from the curse of the Law" (Galatians

chapter 3), i.e., the curse of miscegenation which weighs upon our shoulders; he has showed us the path to redemption by sacrificing his own life so that we may become the Children of God once more, by purely breeding our sacred Aryan blood.

After the "End of Days", after the terrible events to come that will bring about the final racial wars, the Kingdom of God will come, i.e. a time of the eternal rule of the Aryan man and a time of pure racial breeding.

It is indeed of great interest to us to thus examine Jesus' parables about the sower and the tares among the wheat, and his discourses on the Kingdom of God and the Final Judgment, for us to see his true views on racial politics.

Thus it was that the All-Father sent his only Son to our Aryan ancestors, a pure Aryan warrior delivered into our world to destroy the works of the Devil (the races of the human animals) (I John 3:8); so cursed is anyone who hangs on the "wood", i.e., mixes with the low-bred races (Galatians 3:13).

This is evidenced by the Holy Trinity, the three in heaven (heaven being the Aryan Reich): the All-Father, the Son and the Holy Spirit; these three are united as one, and as one they speak of the truth of the Christian-Aryan spirit and the necessity of laws to guide our pure racial breeding: the All-Father represents the past of the Aryan race, the Son is its present state, and the Holy Spirit is its future *14.).

It is thus clear from these few previous examples what the actual teachings of the Old and the New Testament really are and just how grand and sublime the true teachings of Jesus Christ were. Our modern race researchers and anthropologists should look to these long-hidden teachings on an entirely scientific basis to learn new insights.

They will find that his formidable knowledge encompassed all of the facets of human thought. Had his teachings been so poorly interpreted, as they generally are today, then the Hebrews would not have pursued and persecuted him. But because they were so afraid that he would convey this ancient Aryan racial theory to his Germanic compatriots, and thus call for a holy racial war of liberation against the mischlinge Hebrew race, he was thus condemned by them to die *15.).

Those who explore the genuine, esoteric teachings of the Christ in order to find its secret keys, for example in the magnificent epistles of St. John, will come to the inevitable conclusion that it, and therefore the true Christian religion, is a sublime Aryan religion based upon the worshipful nurturing of race, and that through its doctrine of purely breeding the heroic Aryan blood, it has enabled its peoples to achieve a godlike and divine filiation.

The true message of the Bible stands in sharp contrast to our modern theology and pedagogy which both represent the false materialistic ideology that virtue can be taught, and that through such "learning" any man can come to enter into the "Kingdom of Heaven". The Bible and our modern racial scientists say otherwise: the good within man must be bred or cultivated.

The Bible contains a great deal of ancient Aryan wisdom that our anthropologists and racial researchers have only in recent decades rediscovered through years of tedious study. The Bible shows us that this knowledge already existed long ago in ancient times. It knew of the enormous political and economic benefits and moral / religious impacts that pure racial breeding brought and taught that a religion based upon proper racial hygiene would best benefit the Aryan-Germanic peoples of the world. Indeed, the world itself is promised (Deuteronomy

chapters 7 and 28) to those who enforce the Aryan racial laws and to those who ruthlessly exterminate the "human animals" who surround us.

This is the primary secret message of the Bible.

If the Bible was not both a manual for the teachings of racial hygiene and racial politics and a canticle to the Aryan God-man, then the Goths, who were so proud of their racial breeding, would not have embraced Christianity. Thus it is quite significant that the biblical translations of Ulfilas were intentionally mutilated later by the Christian priests in order to disguise its true meaning.

No one else has better understood these mysteries of the Bible than the cunningly business-minded Jews, who have secretly adopted and carried out the racial breeding laws of the Aryan Bible in the strictest manner possible, thereby enabling their widespread attempts at world domination. We Aryans, on the other hand, have fallen prey to the historical falsifications of the Jews; through their propaganda and their indoctrination in us of such false concepts as the "equality of all peoples", "national reconciliation", a "brotherhood of nations", globalization, and their suppression of racial and ethnic consciousness, we have become their tools and slaves. While they steal our precious heritage from us, they also continue to cheat us by falsifying the Bible and by lying to us through their many tentacles in the press; through the spell that it has held over the Christian church, it has persuaded us for 2,000 years that all men are "created equal" and that all men are our "neighbors", that we are all the "same" human beings, and that we should love these animal-people and alien Hebrews just as we love ourselves. This is all done so that these Jews can blend in among us and can be protected to continue to pursue their plans to rob and dominate

the world undisturbed.

The Jewish leaders themselves are all very well aware of the vast importance and implications of proper racial policies. One of its most eminent men, the British Prime Minister Benjamin Disraeli, once let slip this vital and scientifically flawless admission: "Race is the key to world history!"

The Jewish rabbis as well are also acutely conscious of the true meaning of the Bible and its hidden language. Much of this is found in their secret writings, and in particular in the Talmud. In the Talmud, we Aryans are referred to as "animals" (or animal-men) and as "pigs" (Boches!); while in the ancient Aryan scriptures these terms refer to the Hebrews; Jesus himself explicitly called them the "Children of the Devil", i.e. as the descendants of the animal-men. This is why in India they were considered to be pariahs, the outcast and the unclean, with whom the Aryans would avoid all contact with.

From the secret writings of the Aryans they have also appropriated knowledge of ancient occult powers (magic) that they have ruthlessly exploited for their use in commerce and politics. Is it then not quite remarkable how the German people seemed so literally hypnotized when they handed their weapons over to the enemy in 1918? And is it also not quite striking how these defenseless German people have gone on seemingly without a will to obediently follow the commands of their Jewish hypnotists in the government and media for years? This is the damned knowledge of the Bible that the Jews have used to create the Black Magic of their "Kabbalah"; the ancient Aryans on the other hand only used this knowledge of occult powers for the application of White Magic, i.e., for the good of Aryan mankind (for example the documented healing powers of Jesus Christ!).

Thus it is that "that old serpent" thrives only through deception and the cheating of other peoples. All of the nations of the world that have been founded upon Aryan-Germanic ideals have eventually perished because of these serpents. Now they have penetrated the utmost core of Germanism (the Aryan cradle) itself in order to destroy it from within with their multitudinous hordes of low-bred executioners. The Great War itself was intended to serve as one massive pogrom of the German people, a gigantic St. Bartholomew's Day massacre of Germans and German civilization. Woe be to these Bible counterfeiters and falsifiers when the day comes that they are found out by the Aryans of the world as the source of all of the suffering of the German peoples! Just like in the parable of the tares among the wheat, this serpent will not escape its fate! They are forever trembling with fear and endlessly afraid that these mysteries of the Bible will be discovered and that their doom will thus be sealed. By the words of Christ, they then shall be cast into eternal torment with the wailing and the gnashing of teeth.

In the previous chapters we have already indicated how the early church stood with regards to the divine secrets of the Bible's messages of racial ethics and politics. Here are a few examples:

The secret language of the Bible was well-known to the early Christians and to the founding fathers of the church, and even its purpose as a guide for racial hygiene and breeding. In issues number 82 and 83 of *Ostara Bücherei*, the theologian von Liebenfels explains that the translations of the magnificent Latin-Christian seals from the first seven centuries AD show us that they were clearly based upon biblical Ariosophy (from German proverbs). The long line of our ancient German mystics also more or less knew of these secret teachings of the Bible, as well as the members of the Templar, Benedictine and

Cistercian Orders. Unfortunately, over the centuries, the church slowly allowed itself to become infiltrated by the lower-bred races and the Jews, thus replacing its original German leadership. It has thus become abundantly clear that the true contents of the Bible, and in particular its racial policies, were subsequently concealed or distorted. Ever since then the church has become focused on superficial issues and its once pure teachings have been turned into formalistic dogmas; the church itself has become a tool to blind the German people and to hide the mysteries of the Bible from them, all to the advantage of the Jews. Our ancestral Aryan spiritual heroes, those who spoke the truth about the Bible, were thus rounded up as heretics and cruelly burned at the stake. The church thus became thoroughly Judaized, and through it, the German people themselves *16.). Thus it was for good reason that Benjamin Disraeli called the "Christian Church" a "Judaism for the masses," and the Jewish poet Heinrich Heine called the Protestant Church "the Hebrew Rebirth."

And what has the church created from the vast treasures of beautiful art, science, wisdom and emotional and logical guidance that it has inherited from this ancient Aryan religion of racial worship?

It has created nothing but "dogma" and "formalism", that which Christ himself had vehemently condemned. Historical facts have been disguised in the esoteric garb of "revelations" and "prophecies" and Jewish filth has been turned into theological dogma. Overly ambitious scholastic study has twisted natural and healthy religious thought and feelings into folly and madness. The church has successfully distracted its followers from looking for any occult meanings in the text of the Bible. Instead, they take the many fables, allegories, word-games and fairy-tales of the Bible as the literal truth and history of the Jewish

people. They have split themselves into hundreds of different sects in order to argue over their meanings, all to the detriment of the Germanic peoples (see the Colloquy of Marburg!), while the Jews knowingly sneer and watch. As the Christians hurriedly create dogma upon dogma for themselves, they more and more make themselves the slaves and puppets of the Jews. "For the many different denominations, religion has sadly become a matter of devout letter-worship and a mindless faith in formulaic speech and dogmas; it has become a relentlessly zealous pursuit of blaspheming and condemning all other faiths and denominations; its members boast of their faith and morals in words only, and do not hold them in their hearts," writes the theologian Jörg Lanz von Liebenfels. They are the people of the chaff and not the wheat; they take the Bible only at its superficial (exoteric) word and suppress any hidden (esoteric) truths as heresy.

And what are the positions of the Catholic and Protestant Churches on the racial ethics and racial policies of Christ?

- It nurtures the inferior races, instead of the Aryan race, those who have been "appointed for salvation";
- It supports the fraud that the Jews are the "chosen people", and protects them at every opportunity to the detriment of the German peoples;
- It disseminates the harmful Jewish falsifications of the Bible to the Aryan peoples and fills the Germanic people with Jewish sentiments and Jewish spirit;
- It favors marriages with the low-bred races, even with the Negro animals, contrary to the explicit prohibitions of the Bible, thus strengthening and empowering the bestial races

in their eternal wars against the "sacred and the godly";

- It allows non-Aryans, especially Jews, to become members of the church through baptism; as the church is supposed to be strictly a congregation of the "holy" (i.e. the Ario-Germanics), this therefore promotes the bastardization of the noble Aryan blood;
- It strengthens the mission of the low-bred races in their war of extermination against the Aryan world through soft avenues such as "charity" and immigration;
- It can find no words to protest nor any act of defense to stop "the black shame" of animal blood that now flows in the veins of many German people through the diabolical mixing of our races;
- It continually preaches the lie of the equality of all men and the equality of souls, thus acting internationally instead of nationally;
- It presents the Great War to us as God's punishment for the German nation, even though it was blatantly a devious alliance of the lower-bred races, especially the Jews, for the express purpose of wiping out the few remaining Germanic peoples;
- It preaches the protection, toleration and even the love of the lower-bred races instead of invoking the German people to wage a war of liberation and extermination against them, as God wills us in the Bible; their ministers preach the cultivation of the beast-men instead of leading us with swords in their hands against them like the great medieval bishops of Germany once did;

- It creates a fragmented school system of battling denominations in order to thus strengthen and enable the unified Jewish powers and their globalist agendas;
- It gives the holy people of God priests who are from the "Children of Darkness" (Jews, Indians, Poles, Czechs, Italians and the French) instead of priests from the "Children of Light".

So it is that the church is in fact *against* the "law of the ancient covenant", i.e., *against* the ancient racial laws of the Aryans, *against* the commandments of Christ and *against* the welfare of the Aryan race; the church is thus in fact not only an ally, but a leader of the low-bred races in their wars against our "holy congregation" and has thus made many of our Germanic-blooded clerics unconsciously and unintentionally the greatest enemy of both his fellow German and his Fatherland.

Many will thus concede that these clergy "know not what they do" and that they have been raised and entangled in these misconceptions from birth. Yet we must insist that these clergy now teach according to the true meanings of the Holy Scripture and according to the interpretations that our church fathers have originally made; we must demand that they ignore the false embellishments of centuries of dogma and to thus act according to the true will of Jesus: they must help establish a temple of Aryan wisdom and Aryan way of life, a temple of the Aryan-Christian racial religion that closely binds the state and the school into a unified force to promote and strengthen the culture and the nation of the Germanic peoples. As it is, the current church in Germany will be forced to realize within the next few years how the truthful interpretation of the Bible and its connection with a

powerful and astonishingly brilliant nationalistic movement will be its only salvation. If our clergy do not soon learn how to teach the truth, they will in fact become complicit with the 2,000 years of crimes that have been committed against our people and complicit with our final enslavement.

* * * *

The destinies of nations are affected by how they act upon their individual ideals. Over the course of many thousands of years of cultural history, millions of people have fought for both good and bad ideals; empires have been founded upon them and destroyed by them, lands have been both devastated and made to blossom by them, peoples have been enslaved or freed by them, and worlds have fallen and made to rise by them.

Beneath the cry of "Allah is great" untold hordes of the Crescent have swarmed forward from the heat of the Arabian Desert and into the heart of Europe by the suggestive influences of the teachings of Mohammed. False ideals have also driven millions of Crusaders and pilgrims eastward where they found silent graves in the deserts of Asia Minor. The cries of "freedom" drove hundreds of thousands of brave German men forward in the Battle of the Teutoberg Forest against the Romans and in the 1813 War of Liberation. Such false ideals as that of "human equality", "international reconciliation", a "brotherhood of nations", the "League of Nations", a "negotiated peace" and globalization have all been shrewdly crafted by their criminal authors in order to break the moral and political backbone of the German people and to push a dagger into their backs; they have

plunged what was once the largest and oldest of all of the civilized nations of the world into distress, misery and complete collapse. Only through the re-establishment of correct and truthful ideals will we once again gain our political freedom, economic independence and once more restore our ancient virtues and morality.

It is of the utmost importance that the ideals, principles and historical facts explained in this present book be adopted by the German people for the organization of their internal and external political relations.

Since it has all turned out to be a crude falsification that Jesus was of Jewish blood and that the Hebrews were the chosen people of God, the holy and mysterious aura surrounding the Jews has thus disintegrated and the Hebrews now find themselves clothed with nothing but dust. After 1,900 years their shimmering soap bubble has finally burst.

The church simply cannot and must not protectively stand before such a people who have so severely damaged our race through its historical falsifications. Now that science and history both tell us that they have acted with hostility for thousands of years against our race (see Chapter 28), they must ultimately be considered to be an alien presence and enemy agents within our empire.

There is now a concern in certain theological circles that theses present findings may lead to the collapse of the church and all religious life including human discipline, morals and idealism. These concerns however are completely unfounded. Can the effects of the truth be dangerous? Certainly for the circles of the fraudsters! But not for the German folk who so desire to find this truth and to live in accordance with the instructions that their great ancestor Jesus Christ has given

them. Those who seek the truth will hear his voice! Lies and error have dominated the world for far too long, leading the German world astray and into division, racial degeneration and moral and economic decline.

The church must not be apprehensive if it honestly wishes to seek and teach the truth.

Once the Bible has been properly cleansed of its Hebraic falsifications and additions, it will clearly stand in our favor as the most sublime and venerable inheritance from our German ancestors.

The exalted personage of Jesus Christ thus will not be dismissed by us Germans, but will instead become greater in stature and significance for us than he has been for 1,900 years. Jesus and his teachings will in fact become the common center in the political, racial, social and ethical spheres of our coming Germanic cultural revival.

With the knowledge that Jesus was indeed a prehistoric German king, all of the Hebrew and Middle Eastern ways of thinking that have created all sorts of crippling dogmas for us will fade away. The unfortunate denominational fragmentation that has brought us so much suffering and misery since the beginning of the Christian Church will also disappear. Just as well, we will no longer be burdened with the deplorable phenomenon of sectarian political parties who act like foreign powers against the interests of the Fatherland. Rome will not be allowed to politically influence the inner workings of Germany ever again. No one in Germany will ever again follow the red Communist flag of the low-bred races; they will instead proudly march beneath the banner of the cross and the swastika of the Germanic King Jesus.

As the greatest spiritual hero of Germanic history, Jesus will triumphantly return to his Teutonic homeland after his long lonely exile. As a result, he will become our leader and our guide in all of the areas

of our political, social and moral lives. If the church itself is truly Christian, then it will no longer preach to us of a Jewish Jesus, but instead will speak to us of a Germanic Jesus. The clergy will thus of course play a major role in the cultural life of our people, no longer as globalists and internationalists, but rather as leaders of a national church of "God's holy ones" and "the Lamb" of Revelation. I see the coming of the Church of the German Empire as one of the most important cultural factors of our future. Those ideals that are the most deeply felt in the foundations of Germanism are those which will bring us closer to our divine goals.

The denominational divisions will disappear. The church will include all of the compatriots of the German peoples. Their worship will become calm and meditative once more. Baptism will be included in this German covenant in the way that it was in ancient times and the holy communion will serve as a Germanic agape feast to the memory of Jesus, our most exalted ancestor. And our church of course will henceforth only receive through the rite of baptism those who are of Germanic blood into its fold.

There will henceforth be no more sectarian strife due to so-called mixed marriages, for they will be no more. Truth brings unity and peace. When the family is united and at peace, so will be the entire nation.

Even the unfortunate, grueling and consuming arguments over schooling will fade away. As a result of the rediscovery of these truths, a genuinely Christian and a comprehensively Germanic school system will arise and operate in unison with this Germanic-Christian Church to work together for the salvation of the Fatherland.

Can our current churches, governments and educational

institutions now so carelessly ignore the discovery of these historical facts and the problems of all kinds that arise from them? For these issues are of the most fundamental importance to the German people themselves.

Can the church accept their responsibility for failing to mention the vile historical falsifications that Judaism has made and yet continue to teach them as the truth? Can they accept this responsibility when what they teach as truth and divine revelation is instead just lies and deceit? Will they continue to tolerate and support the devious and harmful frauds that have been committed against the people of the Lamb after learning of the revelations in this book? Will the church still forcefully prevent those truth-seekers and friends of the folk and the Fatherland from making further inroads and will they continue to serve and glorify our mortal enemies, the Hebrew people? Will the church continue to maintain this 2,000 year old fraud with all of its strength and thereby continue to hurl itself further towards disaster? If so, then their fate would be most well-deserved and the most that we could ultimately lament is that we had wished that they had instead racially awoken themselves to become leaders of the Teutons in our struggle against our mortal enemies.

A time of contemplative introspection for the church has now arrived. They must face up to the problems that have put us into this position. They must relearn. In the burning battles of the Spirit, there can be only one choice: either stand on the side of the German King Jesus and his sign □ or else stand on the side of the Great Beast of Revelation and their sign of the Soviet Star. The side of the cross or the star... the Lamb or the Snake. "He who is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad!" (Matthew 12:30)

So too must our scientific institutions take up a position against the problems that menace Germany. For too long have we been chasing after false gods and for too long have we exhausted ourselves in the study of Hellenism and Romanism; for too long have we been studying the cultures and customs of other nations and thus neglected the history of our own people in many disgraceful ways. Is that not a crime against our own folk? Does that type of behavior not shame our culture? Can we continue this way? Can science, whose highest honor is supposedly to serve the truth, continue to ignore such serious questions? Can our German scientists and professors continue to remain silent about the monumental frauds of world history that have been made to deliberately lead our people into perdition?

And what of the State itself? Can they continue to allow and tolerate that these lies and betrayals are maintained that have proven to fragment, divide and unnerve our most unfortunate peoples? Must the State not be compelled to admit that these historical falsifications are being taught in our churches and schools as the truth, and that this has endangered the very existence of our Empire itself?

They indeed have a great political interest in the disclosure of the truth, for the people will become unified in agreement that these enemies of our nation should be revealed, and that this itself will ultimately lead us to our freedom.

With the cry of "God wills It!", the German people will draw together in this struggle against the ring of these low-born thieves and extortionists that surround us on all sides. We are now authorized by the Bible and by King Jesus in this, the holiest of battles. *It is thus not a sin to destroy these "pagans", but a sin to let them live. Thousands of times these Children of Hell have deserved a cruel death for the thousands of*

crimes that they have committed against the German peoples. They will soon force us to play our hand; and if we are not prevented from doing so, we will thus wage a war of extermination against them. On August 4th, 1920, the Negro president of the UNIA, Marcus Garvey, gave a speech before a convention of blacks in New York where he spoke these memorable words: "on behalf of the 400 million Negroes of the world", the next war will be a race war and the "whites" will be destroyed by the colored peoples. Thus a victorious faith, i.e. a belief in an idea followed by a strong-willed struggle, can move mountains and make the seemingly impossible possible.

The great wars of the world are thus nothing more than the struggles for ideas. The Aryan-Christian and the nationalist idea are opposed to the internationalist idea. On behalf of Germanic-Teutonic Christianity and the German nation itself, we will therefore enter into the final and decisive battle between the Aryan God and the pagan animal-men; we will annihilate them and then, just like the Japhethites of the Bible, we will "dwell in the tents of Shem and Ham", i.e., we shall settle in their lands with our Germanic and Aryan countrymen. Throw away these imaginary, falsified and mendacious words of "love thy enemies" and instead march forward to crush these animals! The guiding light that will charge our struggles are the racial laws of the "Old Testament" (our "Old Covenant") and the Gospels of Jesus, i.e., the "good news" of the protection and the deification of Aryanism through a pure racial Love. Under the battle-flag of the ancient Aryan-Christian cross and the ancient swastika we will regain the great Germanic lands that have been stolen from us over the centuries and we will expand Great Germania. By properly and purely breeding our Aryan blood we will witness the new blossoming of a culture of

unimaginable beauty that will be feared and respected by the nations of the world. Through the sublime biblical idea of racial salvation, we will once again ascend to our proper place in divine filiation.

Once again will the unforgettable song of Theodor Körner resound throughout our lands:

Let us march on, my folk!
The flame of our sign does smoke,
From Aurora Borealis, breaks the freedom of light!
Thou shalt love today to plunge our steel
into our enemy's hearts,
Let us march on, my folk!
The flame of our sign does smoke,
When the seed is ripe her reapers do not tarry!
Our highest salvation, the last, is our sword!
Push the spear into thine faithful heart,
The freedom of a lane! Washing our soil,
Our German lands with thy pure blood!
The heavens call us and all hell gives way!
Upward, my trembling people!
Upward, for freedom commands it!
High beats thine hearts, high grow your oaks,
What do you worry about the piles of our bodies,
High you will plant the flag of our liberty!
Yet you stand then, my folk, crowned by fortune,
Glowing with hallowed victories of our past,
Forget not our beloved dead and adorn
Even our urns with the holy oak wreath!

*1.) *See the Bible commentaries of Philo, Josephus, Orgien, Jerome and Augustine.*

*2.) *Jörg von Lanz-Liebenfels: Die Griechischen und Lateinischen Bibelversionen (The Greek and Latin Versions of the Bible), Leipzig, 1908 / 1909. And Paul de Lagarde: Onomastica Sacra, Göttingen, 1870. This is a kind of encyclopedia of the Bible's secret language, compiled from ancient sources.*

*3.) *Translator: From Paul de Lagarde's Wikipedia page, accessed March 11th, 2016: "Lagarde's antisemitism laid the foundations for aspects of National Socialist ideology, in particular that of Alfred Rosenberg. He argued that Germany should create a 'national' form of Christianity purged of Semitic elements and insisted that Jews were 'pests and parasites' who should be destroyed 'as speedily and thoroughly as possible.' His library now belongs to the New York University."*

*4.) *The following statements are taken from some of the treatises of the learned theologian Jörg von Lanz-Liebenfels and correspond as well to the views of the ancient founding fathers of Christianity.*

*5.) *Jörg von Lanz-Liebenfels: Ostara-Bücherei, number 83, page 10.*

*6.) *See Ernst Betha: Die Erde und Unsere Ahnen (The Earth and Our Ancestors).*

*7.) *More on this "curse of miscegenation" will be published separately in a special treatise. Hermann Wieland, author.*

*8.) *Remnants of the Germanic race are found around the world in those of the Baltic-German, Swiss, Austrian, Danish, Swedish, Norwegian and Dutch blood. The Englishman has already been completely mongrellized long ago.*

*9.) *Translator: "Udumu" / "Udumi" / "Edom" is an ancient historical region in the southern Levant, south of Judea and the Dead Sea. The Hebrew word "Edom" means "red", thus "Adam" is a reference to the red man / the red mischlinge race. The story of the Garden of Eden is thus the story of the ultimate sin, the miscegenation between the red race (Adam) and the Aryan race (Eve) and of their banishment from the Aryan paradise of Asgard.*

*10.) *i.e. the ancient Aryan racial laws. The most well-known of these are those of Manu (or "Mannus" / Jesus ?) which have recently been confirmed for their truthfulness by our modern racial research. The Saxons, the Ripuarians, the Lombards / Langobards and the Goths all also had such Aryan racial laws.*

*11.) *Jörg Lanz von Liebenfels: Ostara-Bücherei, number 10, page 11.*

*12.) *For the early Christian mystics, the Holy Trinity was interpreted as the "past,*

present and future" of the Aryan race, or as the representation of "dying, being and becoming".

***13.)** *Dr. Ludwig Woltmann has given us a scientific explanation of these natural laws and facts in his magnificent work: Politische Anthropologie (Political Anthropology), Jena, 1903.*

***14.)** *This interpretation is from the Cistercian monk Jörg Lanz von Liebenfels: Ostara-Bücherei, number 78, page 4, and number 82, page 9, as well as from the writings of various other early Ario-Christian mystics.*

***15.)** *We should pause here to recall just how terrified that Judaism and their accomplices in the press and parliament are of any honest racial thought or discussion and how they stifle it at every turn. Judaism knows all too well how they will have lost their power once the racial breeding doctrines of Christ become known amongst the general public. This is the reason why many of the pioneers of ethnic and racial breeding and its philosophies have been eliminated; just one instance is the case of the famous anthropologist Georges Vacher de Lapouge who was prohibited from further publication of his racial research in France by the local Jesuit-Jewish government there.*

***16.)** *The theologian and Protestant Pastor Friedrich Andersen proves this in his work: Der Deutsche Heiland (The German Saviour), Munich, 1921.*

Chapter 38.

Theses, Findings and Their Applications.

A.) What do we now know?

The final riddle of the Bible has been solved. That which has been veiled from our eyes for 2,000 years has now been revealed.

The Bible rests firmly on an Aryan-Germanic foundation. Its most valuable parts have been falsified by Jewish priests so that their people, "God's chosen ones", will appear as "holy" instead of demonic. Through this scam they have obtained world domination and by deluding the Aryan folk they are thus not hindered from their goals.

The legends of the creation of the world, of Paradise and its downfall, and of the great flood, are all proto-Germanic legends. The portions of the Bible that are allegedly prophecies (the Books of the Prophets and the Book of Revelation), have been edited and falsified to serve the purposes of Judaism; the surviving sections that have not been overly mutilated contain actual reports on Atlantis and Baldur and the ancient history of the Aryan peoples. The Psalms contain portions of Aryan-Atlantean and Germanic literature. The books of Joshua, Job, Judges, Kings, Ruth, Ecclesiastes, the Song of Solomon, and the Wisdom of Sirach are all largely literary products of those Germanic folk who were subjugated or defeated by the Jews in Canaan. The Gospels are in turn so completely an expression of the Aryan spirit and Aryan religious feeling that they stand as the most stark contrast to Judaism; this is the reason that they have always claimed it for their

own, to falsely elevate themselves and to deny the Aryans of their beautiful heritage. The horrors of human sacrifice and blood rituals find their origin with these Hebrew-Indians and the pagans of Atlantis.

The priests and scribes of Judaism have deceptively mixed the history and sagas of the Aryan folk with their own in order to make them appear to be the "chosen ones" and "God's holy ones" and to thus steal them from the Aryans.

Outrageous Jewish falsifications abound in the Bible.

Assenting to such lies has brought untold miseries to the Germans and the Teutons of the world.

Through these falsifications, the Jewish people, originally a despised pariah people and a type of rootless gypsy, have become lords of the nations of the Earth and have made us their slaves.

The Jews themselves have retained and applied the most important parts of the Aryan scriptures, the ancient Aryan racial breeding laws, "the law of the Old Testament", while concealing them from us and publicly portraying them as ridiculous.

By strictly observing these Aryan racial breeding laws, they have acquired world domination, while we Germans have traded this most treasured blood heritage for their unscrupulous historical falsifications, like Esau had done with Jacob.

The Bible must not be taken literally. The ancient church fathers knew well of its secret and hidden meanings that have been carefully concealed from us in the form of fairy-tales, fables and parables.

The church continually forces us to accept the Jewish falsifications of the biblical texts and their Hebraic filth as the truth and as the revelations of God.

They demand that we view these Jewish literary thieves,

fraudsters and historical counterfeiters as the "chosen and holy people of God" and that we tolerate their presence among us.

This thereby makes them unconsciously complicit in these frauds against the German people and our Judaization and enslavement by their hands.

This Judaization thus acts as a negation of the Germanic spirit and is a means for the Jews to glorify and protect themselves.

So in the words of the Jewish Prime Minister of England, Benjamin Disraeli, Christianity becomes a "Judaism for the people", contrary to the Will of Christ.

The hidden contents of the Bible contain a history of the Aryan-Germanic race and its songs of praise, as well as showing us the proper ethical racial policies and racial hygiene necessary for the preservation and the propagation of our blood.

As the most highly evolved human race, we are the true chosen ones, the holy people of God to whom the world is promised. The Aryan-Germanics are, according to the Bible, the Children of God, and the other races are referred to there as the "beasts", the "animals" and the "dragon."

It is the will of the Bible that the Aryan race should exterminate these low and mongrel races that oppress them and to thus freely colonize the world. The church, on the other hand, calls for the protection and promotion of the animalistic low-bred races.

The Bible calls for the Aryan race to sharply separate themselves from the low-bred races and to deify their blood through selective and proper breeding practices. The church, on the other hand, goes against the will of God by promoting miscegenation and racial chaos in the interests of Judaism; the necessary result of this preaching

of world charity, indiscriminate miscegenation and love for the enemy is the racial death of the Germanic peoples.

In accordance with the laws of nature, the Bible demands that the differentiation of the races is a necessity; this means that folkish and racial thoughts must remain distinct from race to race. The church, on the other hand, acts according to internationalist ideas that are contrary to this. They thus act anti-folkish and anti-ethnic and anti-natural; they are globalists and not nationalists; in their current incarnation, the clergy, with their anti-Biblical beliefs, cannot therefore serve the true interests of the German people.

Jesus was not a Jew but was instead a Teuton. Just like the Aryan sages of antiquity, his true teachings were hidden in parables, fables and allegory.

Besides teaching Aryan wisdom and morality, he also preached the ancient Aryan racial laws in the strictest terms possible: he did thus not come to destroy the laws, but to fulfill them.

He is the standard bearer of Aryan racial ethics and morality, of Aryan racial discipline and policies; his law demands the eradication of the lower-bred races.

In these regards, the church does either not understand, or else has purposely concealed, the meanings of his teachings, thereby making themselves complicit with the destruction of the Germanic races.

True Christianity is not opposed to science and does not work against the vital needs of the German folk. On the contrary, true Christianity clearly recognizes the bare necessities for our survival and is based on the immutable laws of nature. It is conscious at a very high level of the laws of anthropology, ethnology, racial politics, and natural science. Following its guidance will thus determine the internal and

external policies of our state and point the way for its future. The state thus must be therefore thoroughly Aryan-Christian.

When the Christian Church finally breaks free of its Jewish bonds, it will necessarily become one of the most important cultural cornerstones of our German future. It goes without saying that this will then become our State Church and this church will be provided with all of the necessary resources to work closely with our scientific, art and educational institutions.

The true teachings of Christ will thus bring the German people salvation and redemption from the suffering and murder that they have experienced for all of these centuries.

Jesus was the most powerful champion of the Aryan race. He has remained nailed to the cross until this day at the hands of Rome-Judea.

His immortal work awaits its resurrection in a purified Germanic world.

He is in truth our Saviour and Redeemer; he rescues us from our deepest distress. With the correct preaching of his actual words, denominational antagonisms will disappear and a Christian worldview will reign once more in Germany that is consistent with the laws of natural science. The wonderful result of this will be a Germanic-Christian nation united in one faith and one God.

To be truly Germanic- and Christian-minded therefore is not a contradiction, but instead one and the same.

The German people and our Nordic brothers are together the final remnants of the Aias, i.e., of the Aryan race.

The current and upcoming world wars are indeed specifically started for the elimination of the Aryan peoples of the world. If the

world powers are successful in doing this, then the cultural heritage of the Earth will disappear for eternity into darkness, for the Aryan race is the sole creator and bearer of human culture. According to the Mendelian rules of inheritance, the remaining peoples of the world will then slowly sink back into the animalistic state that they came from, due to the loss of Aryan blood to mix with.

The mischlinge (the Slavs, Romans, Middle Easterners and Jews) and the lower-bred races (the Negroes, Mongols and red-skinned races) are the mortal enemies of the Aryans, with the mixed races being the fiercest among them. The hostility in these fiendish mischlinge is a result of the conflicting natures of their genetic inheritances which cause erratic temperaments; the mixed blood of high and low races, of polar opposites, often cause wide disparities of mood and behavior.

All of these previous findings contradict the brazen assertions of the "equality" of all people. All of the efforts to reconcile the peoples and races of the world are unnatural and are a deliberate fraud for the purpose of lulling the Aryan race and depriving them of their vital willpower. These are all attempts by the many-tentacled Atlantean papacy to strip the Aryan race of their weapons and thus prepare them to be defenselessly slaughtered.

The entire nations of the mischlinge and the lower-bred races have been mobilized under the leadership of Rome and Judea during the wars of the world for the specific goal of eliminating the remnants of the Aryan race, just as had once taken place on Atlantis.

The instinctual and ultimate goal of the Jews, our mortal enemies, is the extermination of the German nations. If the Ario-Germanic peoples of the world do not wake up in time to stand together against them, we will surely perish.

The Atlantean theocracy is the head of the Great Beast and has been the leader of the mischlinge and lower-bred races for millennia. They continue to this day in the form of a secret priest-king who leads the global Jewish empire and controls the political dealings of the Vatican.

The Protestant church itself has become thoroughly Judaized and is now little more than a tool of the Hebrews. They are being used to glorify Judaism and to unconsciously assist them in their criminal global political goals.

Judea and Rome are not only intimately linked to world capitalism, they are also of the same spirit.

The remaining sections of the Bible are Jewish falsifications that were done to enable the Jewish-Roman Church to achieve its plans for world domination.

Once the Jewish priest-state has achieved these goals for world domination, then the church itself will be destroyed, as they themselves have clearly stated; they will then establish Judaism as the world religion and they will instate a Jewish king to rule over their global Jewish empire *1.).

Judea and Rome pursue the same secret goals in close alliance: the construction of a global theocracy. As a precondition for this, they need the masses to become dull-witted and mongrellized slaves who will easily submit beneath the whip-hand of Rome and Judea. They therefore must eradicate the Aryan-Germanic race out of necessity, for the Aryan, with his higher levels of vitality and intelligence, is the sole barrier to these goals. Germanic Christianity is the sole guardian of the idea of independence and the lone opposition to the Jewish yoke of slavery; the Germanic Christian alone is able to see through the

diabolical schemes of the Atlantean papacy and to smash their chains.

Rome and Judea have planned out the World Wars long ago to help them pursue these objectives. This is the quintessential work of the Jews and the Vatican. The Great War was made to act as both a St. Bartholomew's Day massacre of the Aryans (keep in mind what has also happened to us in Russia, Hungary and Munich) and a heretic-burning ritual played out on a global scale.

The planned migration and settlement of hordes of Negroes into Germany is a continuation of this St. Bartholomew's Day massacre. Their ultimate scheme here is to bastardize the German peoples in order to transform them into an easily malleable and controllable mongrel race.

Rome and Judea are thus the irreconcilable sworn enemies of the Aryan race.

They cannot attain their hellish objectives while we are here to stand in their way.

Once that they have destroyed the German people, the Nordic countries will quickly follow in succession as their targets. But unfortunately, so few of our Aryan brothers in the North recognize their enemy like we do.

The Christian-Nationalist idea is incompatible wit the Jewish-Roman idea of internationalism.

Both are the expression of polar opposites: one strives towards the divinely ordained differentiation of the species and seeks the highest forms of existence, the God-man, and works to organize his folk to live in harmony with nature and God; the other, in contrast, misuses certain laws of nature to create racial chaos and the bastardization of the general public in order to create a lower form of human life, a herd-like

animal-man who is mentally, physically and spiritually degenerated. Both stand in the most stark opposition possible to each other: one is good and one is evil, one seeks heaven while the other seeks hell, one is of God and the other is of the Devil.

Rome and Judea are like a poisonous creeping vine which can only thrive in the swampy grounds of internationalism. Their origins, existence and future depend upon the deception and the destruction of the Aryan-Germanic peoples.

They are therefore tireless in their efforts to stifle all ethnic and racial thought in our people and tenaciously work to destroy our racial stock through beguiling and brainwashing the great masses with the following internationalist slogans:

- "the equality of all men" (so that one will not recognize that the Hebrews are a distinct race);
- "a universal brotherhood" (so that the Germans only use their creative talents in the service of the rabble of the world, i.e., to only work for their supposed "beloved brothers" in mankind and not for themselves. For these purposes are charity, reparations and war payments established as well);
- "humanitarianism" (i.e., the nursing and cultivating of races that are by nature not able to sufficiently take care of themselves);
- "the League of Nations" (i.e., the rule of the low-bred nations under Jewish-Roman leadership);
- "the brotherhood of humanity" (i.e., the creation of a disgusting and unprincipled mixed race to populate the

Earth so that the resulting racial chaos will allow the parasitical Jewish-Roman-Atlantean theocracy to continue their work undisturbed);

- "arbitration tribunals" (to further suppress the German folk, as planned, by the low-bred races);
- "disarmament" ("lay down your arms", "no more war", "gun bans", so that the Aryan nation will remain defenseless in the clutches of the lower-bred animal-men while the Atlantean-Roman-Jewish theocracy remains powerful);
- "the common goals of mankind" (i.e., the goals of the lower-bred races);
- "Communism" (so that the great masses will be whipped up in envy and anger against the wealthy Aryans, and, once inflamed with greed, they will rise in protest and revolution to mass murder the Aryans and so that everything good that was ever created by the Aryans will fall into the insatiable pockets of the Jews).

The Atlantean-Roman-Jewish theocracy has thus created special tools to carry out their plans:

Freemasonry *2.) itself was founded by Judaism and was subsequently directed by Jews from the democratic, liberal and social-democrat parties. Their leaders are usually paid-off to lure and recruit our compatriots by beguiling them with these aforementioned vile slogans and catchphrases.

The clergy of Rome use various religious sects and political parties as their tools and as their protective forces; these include the

Centre Party and the "Christian-Socialist" Party in Austria. The members of the latter are recruited by stoking their fears that their religion is endangered.

Rome-Judea also seeks to seize the entire school systems of our country into their hands for the purpose of stupefying and deadening the minds of our folk (see the Bavarian Concordat and the Reich School conference laws).

Both of these branches of the globalist world-ruling theocracy are seeking to take possession of the press; through the press they wish to shackle the racial feelings of the heart and thus "educate" us with their internationalist agendas.

The political parties just mentioned are secretly steered by the Jews and the Romanists to work for the destruction of Germany; this is all done beneath the noses of their deputies who remain mostly ignorant of these schemes.

They vote for the disarmament of the Aryan nation, for arms control, for international reconciliation, etc., and in short for everything that harms the strength of Germany and expands the powers of the Atlantean papacy.

In public, however, the parties have to keep up the appearances that they are fighting, as is dictated by their secret instructions; this is done so that the Germanic folk, the Archangel Michael, is kept distracted and does not recognize them and their ultimate goals. As many of our leaders are easily bribed by the Jewish-Roman coin, politics has become little more than a business arrangement which unconscionably tramples the interests of the Fatherland.

B.) What do we do now?

Those of us who do not wish to be complicit in the murder of his folk and his Fatherland, and those of us who do not wish to live as the tools of Rome and Judea will act immediately to kick these agents of the Atlantean papacy out of our political parties and out of our religious orders! Strict standards must be set for those members who represent us in our current national assemblies. All of their positions and proposals should single-mindedly work to serve our community and not the interests of the globalists and internationalists. Whoever remains subservient to the institutions of Rome and Judea is a traitor and has committed a sin against his own Fatherland. For the politician, the well-being of our country, and the future of the Aryan race, and therefore that of our children, must be his one and only concern.

Out with the vile Jewish and Roman press! Do not let this trash into our Germanic Christian homes!

Our slogan will thus be: Away with Judea, away with Rome! This does not mean that we hold enmity towards the church and religion, but on the contrary, we strive towards Jesus and the needs of the Aryan race as they correspond to the Germanic-Christian faith; our coming Germanic-Christian national church will stand as the focal point of our sharply defined racial and ethnic culture! We do not walk away from religion, but towards it; we are walking away from a church that is still mummified in Atlantean-Egyptian paganism and away from the Jewish-Roman clericalism of Atlantis; we are instead walking towards a liberated Aryan Christianity that embraces the racial ethics and racial policies of Jesus Christ! What this requires then is the immediate abolition of all Roman religious orders, of the cabals of Freemasonry

and of the unnatural dogma of priestly celibacy.

We ask that the clergy of all denominations work to transform the church into a Germanic-Christian church of the folk, of our nation, a church free from the alien influences of Judaism and paganism, a church that acts as a common center of Germanic culture and Aryan racial hygiene, as the ancient Germanic church of our folk once was. If our clergy refuse to tell us the truth about the Bible and our history, then they will become further complicit in the ruthless global frauds of the Jews; they will thus suffer the same fate that will be prepared for the Jews and those "International Bible Students" who have pushed their Biblical Bolshevism upon us *3.).

For our educational institutions, we demand this: the removal of everything Jewish from our religious teachings and from our school textbooks, as well as the removal of all Jewish history lessons. Our religious education must be solely Christian, and this means that it must refer only to the true teachings of Jesus Christ. The Old Testament must be completely cleansed of Jewish history and Jewish teachings or else it is to be completely excised *4.). German-Christian religious instruction, as it has been explained in this book, will be a compulsory subject in all schools. Those who are not of Germanic blood will be excluded from all of our schools. In the higher levels of our educational system, racial science, morality and hygiene will be taught as they correspond to the racial laws of the Bible and the ancient Aryan-Germanics; the true history of the Aryan race will also be taught.

Paganism and priestly rule are the essential characteristics of the lands in which the lower-bred races dwell. The Aryan race, however, is rooted in a higher religion, as was taught by the Aryans Luther and Christ, in which freedom and Christian brotherhood are

closely bound.

Racial mixing results in the gradual degeneration of the noblest human species to brutish and bestial levels of humanity. The proper nurturing of the Aryan race, on the other hand, leads to its refinement and elevation; it is a narrow path that leads to godliness and a unification with the divine. Thus we must constantly apply those Aryan racial laws that the Bible has offered unto us and consciously strive to uphold the racial hygiene and breeding of our peoples. Racial hygiene is therefore one of the primary concerns of our religious circles.

Faith, as a religious issue, is of secondary importance for the reconstruction of our Aryan world. The most serious issues for us will be our cultural and racial ones, which indeed will amount to questions of life or death for the Germanic peoples. As the means to escape the vile clutches of this mongrellized paganism and the internationalist Jewish papacy who have burdened us with it, our focus will be single-mindedly on the Aryan Christianity of our ancestors. The German folk will become fulfilled through our ethnic and racial ideas; thus we will create a new Christian-Germanic culture that will allow the elevation of our race and will bring about the elimination of the mischlinge and the lower races. The leaders of our enemies deeply fear this knowledge; they tremble with fear that we will discover their falsifications of the Bible; this Atlantean papacy seeks world domination in order to further spread their lies and deceptions and to prevent the truth from being known.

What these Jewish falsifications of the Bible have taught us is now our rule and our guiding principle:

A merciless holy war against those mischlinge and lower-bred races who besiege us on all sides has been called for by the Books of

the Prophets, the Book of Revelation, and the Gospels of Jesus! As Germans we shall have no more pity for these animal races who continually suck the lifeblood out of our folk!

With a purified Aryan Bible in our hearts and the German sword in our hand, we thus vow to destroy these beasts and this "dragon" and to reclaim our stolen heritage.

Germany must never be allowed to become an entirely industrial or commercial state, for this would reflect that it has fallen into a mammonism that fosters and promotes the lower-bred beasts and the papacy.

By the sword and by the will of the Aryan Bible, we shall gather together the last remaining Aryans of the world population in order to rebuild an ever-expanding pan-Germanic confederation.

Compared to the thousands of years that the pagan and animal races have had to make their assaults on us, we have no more time to lose. It should be the primary concern of everyone reading this to disseminate these words and concepts to all of those within your individual circles in order to enlighten and awaken our folk. Jesus has told us that "the truth shall set us free!". And through this truth we shall build a new Earth and a new heaven in which Aryan righteousness shall dwell forever. And so it is that the solution to the riddles of the Bible shall lead us to the truth and to the glorious resurrection of the German folk.

Gott Mit Uns!

St. Georg mit dem Hakenkreuz

---

*1.) *See Döllinger: Baldur und Bibel, chapter 11, and Hans Lienhardt: Ein Riesenverbrechen am Deutschen Volkes (A Massive Crime Against the German People).*

*2.) *The symbols and rituals of this order originate in large part in the lodges of the Atlantean-Egyptian initiates, the Mystery Cults of the Middle Eastern religions of antiquity, and in Judaism.*

*3.) *For evidence of this, see Hans Lienhardt: Ein Riesenverbrechen am Deutschen*

Volke (A Massive Crime Against the German People), Weißenburg, 1921.

***4.)** *This is also demanded by Senior Pastor Andersen of Flensburg in his work: Der Deutsche Heiland (The German Saviour), Munich, 1921, as well as by Father Katzer of Libau in his Das Alte Testament im Christlichen Religionsunterrichte (The Old Testament in the Christian Religious Instruction), 1893.*

END

Afterword from the Publisher (1925).

Please allow us to respectfully point out to the sincere reader that the powerful revelations made in *Atlantis, Edda und Bibel* are still substantially supplemented by the works that we have published listed below. It is thus advisable to read these to further learn the truth and to more completely learn about the events that have been planned for us by the Atlantean papacy and their accomplices in order to bring about the destruction of our folk.

– Großdeutscher Verlag, Weißenburg i. Bay.

Readers are highly recommended to next read the following books:

Baldur und Bibel. Earth-shaking revelations about the Bible from Friedrich Döllinger. Approximately 200 pages, many illustrations.

Ein Riesenverbrechen am Deutschen Volke und die Ernsten Bibelforsher, (*A Massive Crime Against the German People and the International Bible Students*), by Hans Lienhardt.

Der Biblische Moses als Pulver-, Sprengöl- und Dynamitfabrikant (The Biblical Moses as Gunpowder, Explosive and

Dynamite Producer), by Jens Jürgens. The discovery of a 2,500 year old global fraud. 32 pages.

Die Ausplünderung des Deutschen Volkes (*The Plundering of the German Folk*), by Friedrich Döllinger. 48 pages.

Translator's Acknowledgments

First and foremost, special thanks for inspiration, guidance, and the Illumination of the Way to Torch Bearer Karl Young and Hermitage Helm Corpus, without whom this would not have been possible. Eternal gratitude to Torch Bearers Jason Thompkins, Franz Berg, Joe Sevnson, J. Alexander Maximilian and all of the Kameraden of Templi Unam. Special thanks to Jose R. R. Orozco. Sincere thanks to Sonny Fogel, C.W., H.T., S.T., T.K., T.F., and especially A.T.